

DOAK—On Thursday, November 6, 1879, at his residence on Spring Creek, in Wilson county, Tenn., John Foster Doak, Esq., in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

His father and his maternal grandfather came from North Carolina to Wilson county, and settled on Spring Creek, in the Fall of 1797. Here, on the same farm on which he died and was buried, the subject of this notice was born on April 27, 1801. He was twice married; first in 1822, to Miss Elizabeth Hunter, who died a few weeks after her marriage; and again in April, 1827, to Miss Coby Harrison, who survives him. Four sons and two daughters were born to them, of whom the two daughters and one son preceded the father to their reward, the son having been killed during the war in one of the battles in Virginia, and was buried there.

Squire Doak, as he was familiarly called in the country was, therefore, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Wilson county, and indeed well known throughout Middle Tennessee. He took an active part in political life, though not as an aspirant for political preferment. He was an upright man, just and honorable in all his dealings; a man of wonderful energy and decision of character, living without ostentation as a good citizen and kind neighbor. His mother was known throughout that section as a woman of great piety, and Foster Doak was a child of the covenant, a child of many prayers. In early life he was thoroughly taught in Scripture truth and in the Standards of our Church, acquiring thus religious impressions and theological views, which remained

with him through life. He never made a public profession of faith, or came to the Lord's table, but for two years or more he had been indulging a hope of pardon, and resting on the sure foundation. He was a grateful sinner for three months preceding his death, but he suffered patiently, and with unshaken faith, he calmly awaited the end; though he frequently expressed his regret that he had not long ago taken his stand with God's people, and connected himself with the Church. May God abundantly comfort the aged widow in her bereavement; and sanctify the father's death as a means to the salvation of the household.

BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL ACCOUNTS

OF

MANY MEMBERS

OF THE

Cien
929.2
H

HOUSTON FAMILY

ACCOMPANIED BY A

GENEALOGICAL TABLE.

COMPILED BY

REV. SAM'L RUTHERFORD HOUSTON, D. D.,

+

FROM WELL AUTHENTICATED RECORDS, AND AN EXTENSIVE CORRESPONDENCE
WITH A LARGE NUMBER OF WELL INFORMED MEM-
BERS OF THE FAMILY,

DURING THE YEARS 1876-1882.

CINCINNATI:

Elm Street Printing Company, Nos. 176 & 178 Elm Street.

1882.

PREFACE.

THE sources from which the author obtained information, for the compiling of the following sketches and genealogical table, were as follows:

1. From MSS. left by *Rev. Samuel Houston* [iv.],* of Rockbridge County, Va., who died in 1839, at eighty-one years of age.

2. From the "History of New Providence Church," by its former pastor, *Rev. Ebenezer Junkin, D. D.*

3. From facts communicated to Miss *Mary Houston* (a sister of the late *Gov. Geo. S. Houston*, of Ala.) by *Gen. Sam. Houston* [v.], of Texas celebrity, and "The Life of *S. Houston*."

4. From several letters, written carefully by *Rev. James Houston Gillespie* [v.] ("a Hebrew of the Hebrews"), now (1882) in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

5. From facts, furnished expressly for the work, by *Robert Finley Houston* [v.], Miss., and his son, *James Harvey Houston* [vi.], La.

6. From many facts communicated by *Robert N. McEwen* [vi.], Tenn.; *Dr. Thos. Gillespie* [v.], Ark.; *Carrington Mason* [vii.], Memphis, Tenn.; *James*

*Indicates the generation.

N. Montgomery [vi.], Va.—all distinguished elders in the Presbyterian Church, and members of the Houston family.

7. From valuable communications, in answer to special inquiries, from *Judge Loch. E. Houston* [v.], Aberdeen, Miss., and *Gov. John Letcher* [vi.], Lexington, Va.

8. From items of history, obtained by Miss Narcissa Bertonia Hamilton, from *Matthew Houston* [iv.], who died (1847) in Rockbridge County in his eighty-fifth year—a brother of *Rev. Samuel Houston* (above).

9. Communications of much importance and interest were received from the following female members, also of the Houston family: *Mrs. Phebe M. Tedford* [v.], of Blount County, Tenn. (eighty-two years of age); *Mrs. Hettie Houston Jones* [vi.], of Livingston, Ala.; *Mrs. Dr. Moorman* [v.], of Salem, Va.; *Mrs. Gen. J. D. Stevenson* [vi.], of St. Louis, Mo.; *Miss Mary Henderson* [vi.], of Blount County, Tenn.; *Miss Fannie B. Casseday* [vii.], of Louisville, Ky., and others.

10. From extensive manuscripts (containing much of the Houston history) read at the "Golden Wedding" of *Robert Finley Houston*, Meridian, Miss., in the year 1876.

11. The author, himself, from his personal acquaintance with a considerable number of the Houston connection, during the seventy-five years of his life, has been able to furnish many reminiscences of interest.

In no instance has he inserted a name, or mentioned any fact, that was doubtful, or not sustained by satisfactory evidence, without indicating the same by an interrogation (?), or making it known in some other way.

The writer is deeply sensible of the many imperfections of his work. Only an approximation has been made to a *complete number* of each branch of the family, and only meager biographical sketches, of even the more distinguished and exemplary, are presented; notwithstanding his great effort to collect the necessary facts to make his history in all respects entirely worthy of the acceptance of the family at large, and especially of those numerous relatives and friends who have rendered him their aid, and encouraged him in his difficult and laborious undertaking. Had he previously known the *time*, the *labor*, the *expense*, the *perplexities*, etc., etc, which such a work demanded, he would, most assuredly, have never undertaken it. But having finished it, he is far from regretting that he commenced it. Its interest and value, in many points of view, must commend it to every member of the connection into whose hands it may fall now, or hereafter. He rejoices in that acquaintanceship, which his work made necessary, with a large number of worthy men and women, who would have been blessings to the human family in any age.

S. R. HOUSTON.

“WIGTON,” PICKAWAY,
MONROE CO., W. VA.



Houston

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, ETC.

CHAPTER I.

THE following is copied from a manuscript found among the papers of *Rev. Samuel Houston*, of Rock-bridge County, Va., the father of the writer :

“*John Houston*,* my grandfather, came from Ireland with his family when my father was nine years of age, about seventeen hundred and thirty-five (1735), bringing with him his mother, and wife, and all his children excepting the oldest son (James), who had received an education and was studying divinity, but died soon after the family left him of consumption.

“My grandfather’s children were as follows :

- | | | |
|--------|----------------------|---------------------|
| III. { | 1. Robert Houston, | 4. John Houston, |
| | 2. Isabella Houston, | 5. Samuel Houston, |
| | 3. Esther Houston, | 6. Matthew Houston. |

“He remained, after landing, in Pennsylvania, until his three oldest children were married ; then removed to Virginia, and settled on ‘Burden’s Land ;’ and, with his son (and son-in-law, John Montgomery), was a principal founder of the congregation

* *Houston* is said to be a Norman French name—that a gentleman, or knight, of that name, came over with William the Conqueror to England. (Doubtful.)

of 'New Providence,' to which he gave the name. In the cemetery of the same, his mother, aged ninety-seven (97), his wife, and himself, with several of his descendants, lie entombed.

"My grandfather was killed by a limb falling from a tree on fire, as he walked under it, which, with its point foremost, penetrated his skull, and in a moment despatched his life.

"My mother (her maiden name was Todd) died in seventeen hundred and ninety-five (1795), and was buried near Maryville, Blount County. My father died in Kentucky, and was buried in a churchyard near Whipperwill Creek, Logan County.

"(Signed)

"SAMUEL HOUSTON.

"May 3, 1820."

Some facts which Gen. Sam. Houston collected (according to reliable testimony) have thrown interesting light on the history of the *Houstons* of Scotland, whence our ancestors came.

In the year eighteen hundred and fifty one or fifty-two (1851 or 52), while in the City of Washington, he either exhibited a copy of the "Coat of Arms" of the *Houstons*, as registered in the "Office of Heraldry, London," or gave the following description of it to *Miss Mary Houston* (sister of the late Gov. Geo. S. Houston, Ala.) and some others:

"A greyhound rampant on a broken column.

"An hour-glass with the last sand running out.

"The motto, 'In tempore.'"

The description in the terms and emblems of "Heraldry" is as follows:

“Or—a chevron, chequy—sable and argent—between three martlets of the second crest.

“A sand-glass winged, P. Pr., supporters. On either side a greyhound, P. Pr., collared and chained.

“(Borne by the family on right of their ancient hereditary Barons of Scotland.)

“Or—motto over the crest, ‘In time.’”

A well-authenticated copy of the “Coat of Arms” has recently been photographed, and distributed extensively among the connection in this country.

The origin of these emblems is said to have been this:

“At an early period in the history of the Houstons, John Houston, with a body of soldiers, reinforced a broken column, and for his great courage and unexampled energy was knighted on the field of battle. The *greyhounds* indicate the fleetness of his command in coming to the rescue; the ‘last sand’ of the hour-glass, the perilous extremity of the army; and the *motto* (‘In time’); its *victory*.”

It is the tradition that the Houstons dwelt on the “Lowlands” of Scotland, and the registering of their “Coat of Arms” in the Government office at London, proves satisfactorily that their standing was somewhat elevated. It is, moreover, affirmed that they were of Celtic origin, being unmixed with either Saxon, Danish or Norman. They took a decided stand in favor of the Reformation; adopted early the tenets of Calvin; sustained with their hearts, substance and blood, the religious views of John Knox; and were persecuted for their rigid

adherence to the Bible, and "the Bible alone," as their rule of faith and practice, and to "Presbytery" as the scriptural form of Church government.

Many of them fled to the north of Ireland, to be safe from the power of their bloodthirsty enemies. At what time the Houstons first took up an abode in Ireland, it is impossible, perhaps, to ascertain now; but we are credibly informed that many of them were there in the memorable year of sixteen hundred and eighty-eight (1688), who, with brave co-patriots and co-religionists, having sustained the terrific siege of Londonderry, shared in the joy of final triumph there. Their resistance, stern, and gloriously successful, was followed by the disgraceful departure of the Popish forces of James II. (aided by French allies); turned the scale in favor of *William and Mary*; secured to William the crown of England, and to England a Protestant succession of kings and queens, down to the present hour. History has established these facts beyond all reasonable question or doubt. (Vide Foote's "Sketches of Virginia," p. 86.)

Among many of the immediate descendants of those who suffered in that struggle, so important to the interests and glory of England, and through England to a great part of the world, was *John Houston* (Gen. II.), who emigrated to America about the year seventeen hundred and thirty-five (1735). Some of the company of those who came with him, having a considerable amount of money with them, and believing from the conduct of the cap-

tain and crew of the vessel in which they sailed, that they designed robbing and murdering them, held a consultation, and determined to seize, and put in irons, the whole number. This they did; and some of the emigrants being skilled in navigation, took command of the ship, and after a sail of eight days, they were all safely landed in the port of Philadelphia.

According to preceding statements (p. 7), the Houstons settled, when they removed from Pennsylvania, in Virginia, on what was then known as the "Burden Tract," between the years seventeen hundred and forty-two and fifty (1742-50).

Two large grants of land were made by Gov. Gooch to two men—*Beverly* and *Burden*—upon the condition that, within a limited time, a certain number of settlers should be located on them. The dividing line between them crossed the Valley of Virginia, a little south of the present line between Rockbridge and Augusta Counties. As an inducement to bring in settlers, the lands were offered for twenty-five dollars per hundred acres. The Scotch-Irish then came in from Pennsylvania, and other places, in considerable numbers, and made their permanent homes in that fertile valley.

CHAPTER II.

MRS. JOHN HOUSTON (i.), the mother of us all (from whom, as she was the *first* in the line of descent, known to us, of the Houston family, we number the generations), came from the north of Ireland to America, about the year seventeen hundred and thirty-five (1735)—a widow, with one son. We know not whether she had any other children, but there is tradition that she had two sons—John and William. (Vide Appendix B.) Tradition says that her husband's name was *John*.

We have learned from the MS. of Rev. Samuel Houston (p. 7) that she lived to a very advanced age—being ninety-seven years old at her death; that she died in Rockbridge County, Va., and was buried in a cemetery not very distant from the present one of New Providence Church—in the direction of Walker's Creek, in that county.

We know nothing respecting her character. If, however, we may infer anything in regard to it from the character and conduct of her son John, and his immediate descendants, we should believe that she was a woman of great piety and a most worthy "mother in Israel"—possibly as extraordinary for her exemplary godliness as for her remarkable age.

As the mother of us we venerate her name, and delight to conceive of her as deserving of a posterity surely of no mean name.

She was, with scarcely any room for doubt, born about the year sixteen hundred and fifty (1650)—thirty-eight years before the raising of the “Siege of Derry.”

CHAPTER III.

JOHN HOUSTON.

HE was the only son, known to us, of Mrs. John Houston, of the preceding page (vide Appendix B and C), and was the progenitor of the *six different branches* of the Houston connection treated of in the present genealogical work, and was the great-grandfather of the writer.

He came from Ireland with his mother, his wife and six children (p. 7). The maiden name of his wife was *Cunningham*. Removing with his family from Pennsylvania, where he first settled, to Virginia, he purchased a considerable portion of the very valuable "Burden Tract," where he resided until his unfortunate death (p. 8). His house stood near the place where "Old Providence Church" now stands. In its immediate vicinity the settlers erected a stockade fort, for their defense, in case of invasion by the Indians. The father of the writer remembered having seen this fort when he was a boy (as early as 1760-65), and having heard most thrilling accounts of the alarms and, not unfrequently, of the cruel massacres to which the early

settlers were subjected from the inroads and assaults of the Indians.

John Houston was one of the first elders of the New Providence Church, and seems to have had a controlling influence over the people, as may be inferred from his success in removing the difficulties which attended the locating of their church edifice. Rev. Samuel Houston, a grandson, gives an account of this in a letter written about the year 1820 to Rev. James Morrison, a former pastor of the church.

“Nothing,” says he, “could be done in the way of building until the question of location should be settled. Several ineffectual meetings were held. At last many became alarmed, lest it should end like the tower of Babel. Another meeting, however, was called, at which my grandfather attended, and he employed such conciliatory argument as brought the stiff to yield and to agree to the site where the church now stands. After the agreement, it was proposed to give the church a name. My aged ancestor said: ‘Neighbors, we have heretofore had unpleasant and fruitless meetings; but, to-day, we have had an agreeable and successful one. We are indebted to *Divine Providence* for it. Let us call the church, *Providence*. To this all assented.’” (There is another origin of the name given by some, but the above seems to be the true one.)

John Houston’s name stands first on the list of subscribers. He signed, also, a call for the services

of their first pastor, in the year 1753 (seventeen hundred and fifty-three). The church had been organized in the year 1746 (seventeen hundred and forty-six); and, as the call then presented was peculiar in many respects, and may be regarded as affording an insight into the pious mind and devoted spirits of our ancient relatives and venerated forefathers, expressing, doubtless, his individual views and feelings as well as those of others, we give it entire:

*“Worthy and Dear Sir—*We being, for these many years past, in very destitute circumstances, in want of the ordinances of the gospel among us; many of us under distressing spiritual languishment, and multitudes perishing in sin, for the want of the bread of life broken among us; our Sabbaths wasted in melancholy at home, or sadly broken and profaned by the more thoughtless; our hearts and hands disengaged, and our spirits broken, with our mournful condition, and repeated disappointments of our expectations of relief in this particular.

“In these afflicting circumstances, that human language can not sufficiently paint, we have had the happiness, by the good providence of God, of enjoying a share of your labors to our abundant satisfaction; and being universally satisfied with your ministerial abilities in general, and the peculiar agreeableness of your qualifications to us in particular, as a gospel minister, we do, worthy and dear sir, from our hearts and with the most cordial affection and unanimity, agree to call, invite and

request you to take the ministerial care of us; and we do promise that we will receive the word of God from your mouth, attend to your ministerial instructions and reproofs—in public and private—and submit to your discipline which Christ has appointed in his Church, administered by you while regulated by the word of God, and agreeable to our ‘Confession of Faith and Directory.’ And that you may give yourself up wholly to the important work of the ministry, we do promise to pay unto you, annually, the amount which our commissioners, Andrew Steele and Archibald Alexander, shall give in the reverend presbytery from the time of the acceptance of this call; and that we shall behave ourselves towards you with all that dutiful respect and affection that become a people towards their minister. We entreat you, worthy and dear sir, to have compassion on us, and accept this our call and invitation to the pastoral charge of our immortal souls, and we shall ever hold ourselves bound to pray.

“We request the reverend presbytery to present this our call to the said Mr. Brown, and to concur in his acceptance of it; and we shall always account ourselves happy in being your obliged servants.”

The call is not only signed by *John Houston* “first,” but by “John Houston,” “Samuel Houston,” “Robert Houston” and “Matthew Houston,” who were, in all probability, the sons of John Houston, Sr., since these were the names of his four sons (as

stated on p. 7). The name of *John Montgomery* is among the names of the signers also, no doubt the son-in-law of *John Houston, Sr.* (p. 7).

One of the commissioners who presented the above call was the grandfather of the late *Dr. Archibald Alexander*, of Princeton Theological Seminary, New Jersey.

John Houston was born about the year 1690, two years after the "seige of Derry." His parents were probably among the sufferers and the victors. His wife's name, as stated above (p. 14), was *Cunningham* (her given name unknown), and they left Ireland with six children—four sons and two daughters—as follows, in the order, no doubt, of their nativities (p. 7):

- | | | |
|--------|----------------------|---------------------|
| III. { | 1. Robert Houston, | 4. John Houston, |
| | 2. Isabella Houston, | 5. Samuel Houston, |
| | 3. Esther Houston, | 6. Matthew Houston. |

A seventh, James Houston, was left in Ireland, having qualified himself to labor in the gospel ministry there (p. 7).

The death of this eminently pious and good father occurred in 1754 (seventeen hundred and fifty-four); and from the sad circumstances accompanying it, must have produced a profound feeling of sadness not only in the family, but in the church and congregation generally (p. 8). His age at death was 65 (sixty-five) years.

We here insert the will of *John Houston, Sr.*, recorded in the Clerk's Office of "County Court of

Augusta County, Va." (Will Book No. 2, p. 40); admitted to probate, May 15, 1755.

WILL.

"In the name of God, Amen, the twenty-fourth day of April, 1748-9, I, John Houston, of Augusta County, Va., being of good and perfect memory, thanks be to Almighty God, and calling to remembrance the uncertain state of this transitory life, and that all flesh must yield to death when it shall please God to call, do make, constitute, ordain and declare this my last will and testament, in manner and form following; revoking and annulling by these presents all and every testament, and testaments, will and wills, heretofore by me made and declared, either by word or writing. And this is to be taken only for my last will and testament, and none other. And, first, being penitent and sorry, from the bottom of my heart, for my sins past, and most humbly desiring forgiveness for the same, I give and commit my soul unto Almighty God, my Savior and Redeemer, in whom, and by the merits of Jesus Christ, I trust, and believe assuredly to be saved and to have remission and forgiveness of all my sins, and that my soul with my body, at the general day of resurrection, shall rise again with joy, and through the merits of Christ's death and passion inherit the kingdom of heaven, prepared for his elect and chosen; and my body to be buried in such a place where it shall please my executor, hereafter named, to appoint.

“And, now, for the settling of my temporal estate and such goods . . . as it has pleased God, far above my deserts, to bestow upon me. I do order, give and dispose the same in manner and form following; that is to say, first, I will that all those debts and dues, as I owe in right or controversy to any manner of person, or persons, whosoever, shall be well and truly contented and paid, or ordered to be paid, within convenient time after my decease by my executor hereafter named.

“Item—I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife the full and free possession of all my movable estate; do allow her the full and uninterrupted liberty, together with the advice of John Moore, to give and dispose of the same unto my sons Samuel and Matthew, as she shall think proper and meet; and, at the end of her life, to divide all that she possesses among the rest of my children as she shall judge most convenient, and, likewise, that Mary Blair have a share with the rest; and, likewise, I order her to possess the estate or plantation I now live upon until my son Matthew comes of age, and at the expiration of which time, she is to be possessed of the following particulars, namely: she is to have the west end of the house, together with the keeping of two cows and one horse, and her bread during her time of life.

“Item—I give and bequeath unto my son Matthew the estate or plantation whereon I now live, and do order him fully and freely to possess the same as soon as he is of age; and, likewise, I con-

CHAPTER IV.

I. ROBERT HOUSTON, (No. 1.)

(P. 7, p. 18.)

He was a son of *John Houston* (Gen. II., pp. 7, 14), and was born in Ireland about seventeen hundred and twenty (1720). He lived on "Timber Ridge," some five or six miles northeast of Lexington, the county-seat of Rockbridge County, Va., and owned the farm on which the "Timber Ridge Church" is located. The first, church called by this name, was a log building, situated about two miles from the present stone house, in the direction of New Providence Church. The building of stone was erected in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-six (1756), and the "Timber Ridge Church" was organized in the same year.

III. { *Robert Houston*
Married *Margaret Davidson*, daughter of
Samuel and Ann Dunlap.

Their children were as follows :

IV. { A. 1. John Houston, D. 4. Margaret Houston,
B. 2. Sam'l Houston, E. 5. Esther Houston,
C. 3. Bettie Houston, F. 6. Mary Houston.

Their parents lived and died at their first home

on Timber Ridge, and their bodies were interred in what was known as the "Blue Ball Graveyard."

IV. A. } *John Houston*
Married *Miss Logan*.

They lived and died in Collierstown, a village of widely-separated buildings not far from Lexington, Va., and was buried in the cemetery of a neighboring church called "Oxford." They had a considerable family of children, somewhat eccentric in their dispositions, it is said, who scattered themselves over the West, and whose histories are unknown to the writer.

IV. B. } *Samuel Houston* (No. 2).
Married *Elizabeth Paxton*, daughter of
John Paxton.

(One of three brothers who emigrated with the Houstons first to Pennsylvania, and afterward came with them to the Valley of Virginia—1740-45.)

She was a lady of much excellence. Her prominent virtues were displayed in bringing up her large family after the sudden death of her husband. He was a Brigade Inspector for many years, and while from home attending to his military duties in the western part of the State (Virginia) he was arrested by the hand of death, and breathed his last at Callighan's Hotel, a celebrated inn, in what is now Alleghany County, Va. He was a man above the ordinary size, of fine personal appearance and military bearing. We have not been able to gather such knowledge of his history as might

otherwise, no doubt, have given much entertainment to his posterity; some of whom were among the most distinguished of the tribe.

Not many years after his death, his widow left the home which he had inherited from his father on Timber Ridge, and removed with her family to Blount County, Tenn. (about 1807), and settled on Pistol Creek, near a church, which was called "Baker's Creek Church," which she habitually attended with her children. Her residence was in the neighborhood of other Houston families who had removed previously from Virginia to Tennessee, and who, with her descendants, did much toward forming the marked character of the citizens of that county. We shall have occasion to refer to them frequently in the sequel of these reminiscences.

The children of *Samuel Houston* and *Elizabeth Paxton* were as follows :

- | | | | |
|----|---|--------------------|--------------------------|
| V. | { | 1. Paxton Houston, | 5. Sam. Houston (Gen'l), |
| | | 2. Robert Houston, | 6. William Houston, |
| | | 3. James Houston, | 7. Isabella Houston, |
| | | 4. John Houston, | 8. Mary Houston, |
| | | | 9. Eliza Houston. |

We have learned but little of their lives and characters, excepting that of Gen. Sam. Houston, (No. 5), with whose name much of the civilized world is familiar.

1. *Paxton Houston* (No. 1, V.) died soon after coming to maturity, of consumption, in Blount County, Tenn. The writer remembers having seen, when he was a boy, a letter from him to his father

(Rev. S. H.), in which he described his religious difficulties, and sought spiritual counsel.

2. *Robert Houston* (No. 2, V.) was a gallant officer in the U. S. A. (1812); of fine form, gentlemanly and attractive in appearance and manner; high-minded and honorable; greatly admired for his military talents and courage. He fought through the war. We know but little of his history. His early death near Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, Va. (soon after descending from the stage in which he was traveling), was deeply lamented and deplored by hosts of relatives and friends, not simply on account of his departure out of this world, but because with his own hand he terminated his life. The only reason assigned for the act was "disappointment in a love affair."

3. *James Houston* (No. 3, V.) was a merchant for some time in Blount County, Tenn.; settled afterward in Nashville, where he married and died.

V. 4. { *Major John Houston* (No. 4 above)
Married ———.

They lived in Memphis, Tenn., for many years, and raised a family there. After his death and the death of his only (?) son, two or three of his daughters continued their residence there. We have learned nothing more of the family.

V. 5. *General Sam. Houston* (No. 5).

As his history occupies a good many pages in the history of his country, particularly in that of Texas, it need not be abridged to come within the pre-

scribed limits of these present sketches. It is necessary, however, in conforming to the character of our work, that we should recount some of the more prominent events of his eventful life. He was born March 2, 1793, in Rockbridge County, Va., at a house which stood near the Timber Ridge Church (Presbyterian), about seven miles east of Lexington. Soon after his father's death (1807), his mother moved to Blount County, Tenn., and settled on Pistol Creek, in the vicinity of "Baker's Creek Church," which she regularly attended with her children. "Here Sam and his brothers were set at hard work on their new farm," and soon made for themselves a good and comfortable residence. His cousin (R. F. H.), who lived in the same neighborhood, says: "Sam often visited my father's family. His mother had plenty, but was never wealthy—had few slaves—did not want them." Sam joined the U. S. Army at the commencement of the war of 1812, being then eighteen years of age. At Tohopeka ("the Horseshoe," a bend of the Tennessee River) he fought, under Gen. Andrew Jackson, the Creek Indians, and in that battle he received his first, and a very severe wound, from which he greatly suffered during the following winter. After this he was wounded severely two more times in other engagements.

In his twenty-fifth year (1818) he commenced the study of law, under the direction of the Hon. James Trimble, and although his elementary education had been very limited, he soon mastered the

law books put into his hands, and in a comparatively short time was admitted to the bar. In process of time, he was elected to Congress; became one of the most effective speakers of the House, accompanying his argument with an impressive manner. About this time he married. It proved an unfortunate union. In a short time a separation took place, and although occupying at this time the Gubernatorial Chair of the State of Tennessee (1827), and placed there, too, by a large majority of his fellow-citizens, he resigned his position, and retired to the wigwam of an Indian chief, whose acquaintance he had made some eleven years before. This chief was semi-civilized; owned a large plantation (worked by ten or twelve slaves), and herded not less than five hundred cattle. These furnished the choicest beef for the numerous guests who not unfrequently sat at his bountiful board. It was while here that Sam Houston learned the flagrant outrages practiced on the Indians, and which led him afterward to befriend and defend them ardently and successfully in the councils of the nation.

In the year eighteen hundred and thirty-two (1832) the revolutionary movement was started in Texas. He was mainly instrumental in the achievement of its independence. At the head of a small army, he met the Mexican chief, Santa Anna, on the banks of the San Jacinto, overcame and captured him, but generously spared his life, and finally gave him his liberty.

Over a free and independent people, just introduced into the family of nations, he was elected to preside—a position which he neither sought nor desired. On the (22) twenty-second day of August, 1832 (eighteen hundred and thirty-two), he was inaugurated. In 1841 he was again chosen to occupy the high position of President. He had many enemies and a multitude of difficulties to contend with, but he successfully met and overcame them all. He favored and brought about the annexation of Texas to the United States by what was regarded as very wise and skillful diplomacy. The annexation was accomplished in 1844 or '45 (eighteen hundred and forty-four or five). The last term of his Presidency expired a short time previous. He was soon elected to serve his State in the Senate of the Republic, and during the great political agitation of 1850 (eighteen hundred and fifty) and the following year, he demeaned himself neither as a sectionalist nor a partisan, but as a genuine patriot. His speech on the Nebraska-Bill, another on the petition of three hundred ministers of the gospel against the said bill, and still another in the defense of the defrauded, deeply injured and abused sons of the forest, were all masterly displays, both of intellect and heart, and would have been far from diminishing the reputation of Calhoun, Clay or Webster for statesmanship or eloquence.

In early life, we must say, he was ambitious and rashly daring, and did not wield that mighty influence over his fellows for the promotion of their

highest interests which his example might have most nobly exerted. It was often remarked that he was born to control and manage his fellowmen; but still, when he exhibited his real self, it was made manifest that he always approved the right, and confessed that he ought to be governed under all circumstances by the principles of even a rigid morality. He was no contemner of the religion of the Bible. The ministers of the gospel, of every name, he held in high esteem, and was inclined to treat all others on the benevolent principle of doing unto others as he would that others should do unto him. This was certainly exemplified in his kind treatment of Santa Anna when he had him in his entire power. We can not but believe that he spoke the true sentiment of his mind and heart when he penned the following dispatch after the San Jacinto victory :

“Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful acknowledgments from that Being who rules the destiny of nations, and who, in the time of our greatest need, has enabled us to arrest the powerful foe who was devastating our country.”

Sam Houston never showed a disposition to accumulate wealth. It is said that in his lucrative offices he had opportunities of getting into his hands an extensive domain of Texas lands; that he might have become the owner of hundreds of thousands of Texas liabilities, which have greatly enriched those who held them; and, moreover, that he never speculated, to the extent of a single dollar,

in soldiers' lands, or Texas stock, although, in the opinion of most men, he might have done so without inflicting any stain upon his honor.

It was a saying of his: "Of all men in the world, I hate a miser the worst. I am afraid to get a dollar ahead, for fear I become one."

After he descended from the Chair of State, he lived in a log-house, and his chairs were the same he used while President of the Republic. They had perpendicular turned posts, with cowhide bottoms, tanned with the hair on; everything about his house indicated great frugality.

In the year 1854 (eighteen hundred and fifty-four), he united with the church of which his wife was a member (Baptist), and was immersed by the Rev. Rufus C. Burleson.

Few men were of a more noble or commanding appearance; about six feet two or three inches in height, with a large frame, and just the amount of flesh to give symmetry to his person. He was of courteous and captivating manners, and always cherished sincere affection for his relatives in every station or condition of life. Some have charged him with vanity; but if the charge was true, he certainly had more to be vain of than the great majority of men.

The following, from a "weekly," was certainly written by some one familiar with the character and habits of "Old Sam Houston:"

"He had served as a soldier in the war of 1812; as Governor of Tennessee; as an Indian chief, while

an exile among the Cherokees; and as Commander-in-Chief of the Texan Army. First President of the Republic of Texas. In the streets of Washington, at one time, his tall figure, six and one-fourth feet high, and singular dress, attracted attention. On his head he wore a Mexican 'sombbrero,' while a bright-colored blanket was thrown negligently over his shoulders; his coat and pants, of the richest broadcloth, set off in a neat vest of tiger-skin. In the Senate chamber he would sit all day whittling, with a pile of soft wood, and a basket to hold the shavings, by his side. Young ladies and children were quite anxious to secure the *hearts, darts, crosses*, etc., which the Senatorial whittler made. Around his bedroom at the hotel hung several printed cards, on which were inscribed: 'My bedtime is nine o'clock.'

"As a stump-speaker, the backwoodsmen who called him 'Old Sam,' thought he had no equal. He had a melodious voice, excelled as a relater of anecdotes, and was fond, though he spoke pure English, of dropping into the *patois* of his frontier audiences. In 1859 (eighteen hundred and fifty-nine), the Legislature of Texas refused to re-elect him Senator, because he had voted against the 'Kansas-Nebraska Bill.' He ran for Governor. In one of his speeches, during the excited canvass, he said: 'But, fellow-citizens, you *whooped* me good. Now, *if* I *done* wrong, you have had your satisfaction; and, *if* you have done wrong, God knows I forgive you.'

"The backwoodsmen cheered the man who could talk to them in their own '*lingo*,' and Houston was elected by an overwhelming majority.

"While he was clerk in a country-store, the war of 1812 broke out, and he at once enlisted. The style in which he did so was characteristic of the times. A drummer and a fifer paraded the streets of the town, headed by a sergeant. Silver dollars were placed on the head of a drum, and the volunteer stepped up, took a dollar, which was his bounty, and the sign of his enlistment. Houston took his dollar, and was at once marched with other recruits against the Creek Indians. His friends had sufficient influence to procure for him an ensign's commission. At the battle of the 'Horseshoe,' he mounted the Indian fort, colors in hand. A barbed arrow pierced his thigh. He ordered a soldier to draw it out. The man tried and failed. 'If you don't pull it out,' exclaimed Houston, drawing his pistol, 'I'll shoot you.' The man gave a strong pull and out came the arrow, leaving a lacerated wound. As soon as it was dressed, he rushed again into the battle, whence he was carried out with a ball in his right shoulder."

He married for his second wife *Miss Margaret Moffett Lea*, of Marion, Perry County, Ala. The union was an eminently happy one.

The following are the names and probable residences of the most of their children:

- VI. {
1. Samuel Houston,
 2. Nannie Houston,
 3. Maggie Lea Houston,
 4. Mary W. Houston,
 5. Nettie Power Houston,
 6. Andrew Jackson Houston,
 7. William R. Houston,
 8. Temple Lea Houston.

Of these, *Samuel* (No. 1) studied medicine, and has contributed some articles for respectable periodicals. He is familiarly called "Young Sam," and resides (1881) at Waco, Texas.

Nannie (No. 2) [vi.] married *J. S. Morrow*, Georgetown, Texas.

Maggie Lea (No. 3) [vi.] married *N. S. Williams*, of Independence, Texas.

Mary W. (No. 4) [vi.] married *Mr. Morrow*, of Independence, Texas.

Nettie Power (No. 5) [vi.] married *W. L. Bringhurst*, at Austin, Texas, at the residence of Gov. Hubbard, by whom the bride was "given away." She has distinguished herself as a writer, to some extent, of both poetry and prose.

Andrew Jackson Houston (No. 6) [vi.] married *Miss Carrie A. Purnell*, daughter of *T. F. Purnell*, United States Marshal, Austin, Texas, and lives at present (1881) in Dallas, Texas.

William Rogers (No. 7) [vi.] was a student, in 1874, at the University of Texas, Georgetown, Texas.

Temple Lea (No. 8) [vi.] received a military edu-

cation at Austin, Texas, and resides (1881) in Brazoria, Texas.

The author's repeated efforts to obtain some reliable information bearing on the history of this interesting family of children, and their, no doubt, excellent mother, proved, he is sorry to say, entirely unavailing, and now (1881) he can do no more than record a very meager account of their names and residences.

V. WILLIAM HOUSTON (No. 6).

(P. 24.)

He was the sixth child of *Samuel Houston* (major) and Elizabeth Paxton (p. 24)—a younger brother of Gen. Sam Houston. He almost equaled his brother Sam in size, and in his noble personal appearance. The writer was glad to make his acquaintance in Philadelphia in the year 1827-28; was much interested in what he saw of him. He was evidently of a more mild and gentle disposition and less ostentatious than his brother in his whole manner. He told the writer that the cause of his brother's separation from his wife was entirely unknown to him, and he was satisfied would never be revealed to any one.

William was a lawyer, sympathized with the Union men during the civil war, and died in Washington City.

He married a Miss Ball, of Kentucky. Their children are as follows:

- VI. { 1. Mary Houston,
2. Eugene Houston,
3. William Houston.

- VI. { *Mary Houston* (No. 1)
married first *Mr. Pitman* ;
married second *Rev. Mr. Carr* (Baptist),
and by the last husband had one son,
- VII. *Houston Carr*, living in Illinois.
- VI. { *Eugene Houston* (No. 2) lives in Philadelphia.
William Houston (No. 3). Have learned
nothing farther of him than the fact, that
at one time he was a pilot on the Missis-
sippi River.

Isabella Houston (No. 7, p. 24) [v.] died when young.

- V. { *Mary Houston* (No. 8, p. 24)
married *Col. Matthew Wallace* ;

By whom she is said to have had one son—"the young Wallace who suffered so severely in the mountains of Virginia during the war, the details of which are said to have been enough to sicken the heart of the most insensible." What they were has never been communicated to the writer.

After the death of her first husband, she married *Gen. William Wallace* (a nephew of Matthew). This marriage proved a very unhappy one. He had a considerable family; she had no children of her own to care for, but considerable property. Her troubles proved too great to be borne. Her reason succumbed and she died in the insane asylum. As a woman, she was as noble in personal appearance

as her brother Sam was as a man. With her first husband she lived a very happy life.

V. { *Eliza Houston* (No. 9, p. 24)
married *Mr. Moore*.

They resided in Texas some years ago. Have heard nothing farther.

IV. { *Bettie Houston* (No. 3, p. 22)
married *James McClung*.

They lived on the North Fork of James River, Rockbridge County, Va. Their children were as follows:

V. { 1. John McClung, 4. Margaret McClung,
 2. Jane McClung, 5. James McClung,
 3. Samuel McClung, 6. Mary McClung.

We have learned nothing of Samuel and James (Nos. 3 and 5).

V. { *John McClung* (No. 1)
 married *I. Baggs*.

They had a large family and lived somewhere "in the West."

Margaret McClung (No. 4) [v.] died unmarried at the house of William H. Letcher, father of Gov. John Letcher, Lexington, Va.

V. { *Jane McClung* (No. 2)
 married *Mr. Patton*. Had two children.

1. *Samuel Patton*, who married a *Miss Everetts* (a niece of Gen. Gaines). In 1875 he lived in Indiana, not far from Lake Michigan.

2. A *daughter*, who married a *Casseday* (?), his first wife; and, at her death, a *Houston* is said to have become his second wife (?).

V. { *Mary* ("Polly") *McClung* (No. 6)
married *Peter Casseday*.

Their children were as follows, but probably not in the order of their nativities:

VI. { 1. Samuel Casseday, 4. Geo. W. Casseday,
2. John Casseday, 5. James Casseday,
3. Alex. A. Casseday, 6. ———? a son.

Also *six daughters*, whose names have not been ascertained.

VI. { *Samuel Casseday* (No. 1, p. 37)
married *Eliza McFarland*;

Whose mother's maiden name was *Rosanna Dunn*, the daughter of a celebrated Presbyterian preacher of that name. "His yellow, withered and worm-eaten sermons we have in the family, and find them strong, eloquent and practical."—F. B. C.

Their children were four sons and four daughters:

VII. { 1. Ben Casseday, 5. Jennie H. Casseday,
2. Sam A. Casseday, 6. Eliza Casseday,
3. William Casseday, 7. Fannie B. Casseday,
4. Alex. Casseday, 8. Mary W. Casseday.

Of these children—

Ben Casseday (No. 1) [vii.] was a journalist and poet, and died in Cincinnati, December, 1879, leaving no children. He had distinguished himself as a writer.

Samuel A. Casseday (No. 2) [vii.] was a geologist, and was a correspondent of Alexander von Humboldt, Lyell and Prof. Rose.

William Casseday (No. 3) [vii.] promised to become distinguished in his profession as a physician.

Alexander Casseday (No. 4) [vii.] was a lawyer, who left the bar for the army; was a major under Gen. Buckner; captured at Fort Donelson, and died in prison. He and his two brothers, *William* and *Samuel*, died under thirty years of age.

Alexander (No. 4) [vii.] left three children, viz:

VIII. { 1. Morton Casseday, 3. Alex. Casseday.
 { 2. Mary Casseday,

Jennie Casseday (No. 5) [vii.] never married; has been an invalid for more than sixteen years, confined to her room, and, for the most part, entirely to her bed. Nevertheless, she has been one of the most benevolent, liberal and really useful of the members of the church to which she belongs; the pastor not unfrequently referring to her in the pulpit as a brilliant example worthy of imitation, and but rarely known or equaled in any church of the land. Her ardent piety, and profound sympathy for the poor and needy, has caused her to found an association, the sweet charities of which have reached the homes of a large number of the unhappy poor of the city in which she lies a helpless invalid. It bears the name of the "Louisville Flower Mission." We would gladly fill this page with the details of its operations,* and the statistics

of its wonderful success, but our knowledge of them is too limited to enable us to do so with sufficient accuracy.

VII. { *Eliza Casseday* (No. 6)
married *Rev. Mr. McElroy*.

They have *eight* children—"all handsome and good," as described by an intimate relative:

VIII. { 1. Sam. A. McElroy, 5. Fannie B. McElroy,
2. Mary McElroy, 6. Robert McElroy,
3. Wm. McElroy, 7. Jennie McElroy,
4. Benj. McElroy, 8. Paul McElroy.

We are sorry this is all that we know of them.

Fannie B. Casseday (No. 7) [vii.]. She is unmarried (1881) and resides in the city of her nativity. Her invalid sister, it would seem, must necessarily occupy much of her time and careful attention. We feel assured, from only a limited correspondence, and other circumstances, that she is intellectual, refined, much admired, and could distinguish herself, as a writer, if she were inclined to seek literary fame.

VII. { *Mary W. Casseday* (No. 8)
married *Mr. Gates*.

Both died of consumption, leaving two children, viz: VIII.—1. Samuel Gates; 2. William Gates.

Mrs. M. W. Gates was a lady of rare powers. Articles written by her for magazines were indicative of a superior intellect.

Samuel Casseday (p. 37) [vi.] was born in Rock-bridge County, Va., in 1795, and died in Louisville,

Ky., July, 1876—aged eighty-one. One who knew him well, having the very best advantages for becoming thoroughly acquainted with him, who loved and admired him much, has thus described him: "He was tall, straight, and a noble-looking man; with deep blue eyes, silver hair, and a long, flowing white beard, that rippled over his black broadcloth like sunlight. His face was filled with the crystallizations that age gives; I mean, that thoughts and feelings leave their permanent effects on the features, and man becomes the architect of his own beauty. His life was full of worthy deeds and pure thoughts. Some patriarch, or the aged Apostle John, was suggested to the mind of one seeing him for the first time.

"At the early age of eighteen he, with a younger brother (Alexander), settled in the then small town of Louisville, Ky.; and, by his industry, probity and faithfulness, so prospered in business, that from a farmer's boy, he grew into the possession of half a million dollars; most of which, however, he lost in the civil war; in bad debts; in caring for the families of the sons who were in the Confederate service; and in the general depression of business. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church—the oldest of the session; much confided in on account of his wisdom, prudence and piety."

The writer feels assured that the above sketch fails in doing full justice to the subject. His noble character might have, no doubt, been illustrated by a multitude of noble deeds; but the material to make

it more satisfactory has not been furnished; as has been the fact in other instances not a few.

Alexander Addison Casseday (No. 3, p. 37) was the third child of *Peter Casseday* and *Mary* ("Polly") *McClung*, and is the only other one of that large family of *six sons* and *six daughters* that we have received any account of. We sigh over this long and broad blank in the history of our tribe. We are much gratified, however, in being able to present the following interesting sketch of the life and character of the above. It is an abstract of a discourse, delivered at his funeral, by the pastor of the church to which he belonged, in Waco, Texas, Rev. Samuel A. King:

"*Alexander Addison Casseday* was born in Rockbridge County, Va., August, 1800, and died October 21, 1880, aged 80 years. He was nearly related to *Dr. Archibald Alexander*, of Princeton Theological Seminary, N. J.

"At eighteen years of age he settled, with his brother Samuel, in Louisville, Ky., where for a number of years he was eminently successful in business. In 1828 he went to Nashville, Tenn., and settled there, where he had a long and honorable business career.

"He became a communicant in the Presbyterian Church at a very early age, and while still a young man, was elected a Ruling Elder in the First Church of Nashville. He was for eighteen consecutive years the Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, one of its leading and most faithful elders,

and a valuable co-laborer with its honored pastor, the late John P. Edgar, D. D., in building up one of the best and strongest churches in our denomination.

“For some years his voice led the congregation in their songs of praise. He returned to Louisville in the year 1851, and was soon afterward called to exercise his office of Ruling Elder in the *First Presbyterian Church* in that city. In January, 1872, he moved with his family to Waco, Texas, and on the 16th of June following, his membership was transferred to this church. A few months later he was called, by the voice of the congregation, to become a member of its session; a position in which he faithfully served until his death.

“By his last marriage he was united to *Mrs. Mary Douglass*, of Sumner County, near Gallatin, Tenn., a daughter of Gen. Hall, a well known and prominent citizen of that county. She, after more than a third of a century that she has trodden with him the varied paths of life, and shared with him the sorrows and the joys allotted them by the Lord whom they both loved and served, remains to mourn the loss and cherish the memory of her loved and honored spouse.

“Four children, two sons and two daughters, survive their father. One, his youngest born, the late Mrs. Jennie H. Hamlet, was married within these walls, and a few years later was borne hence to a Christian grave.

“Our departed was one who could not be long a

resident in any place without being widely known and leaving his impress on the community of which he formed a part. Intelligent, active, and of untiring energy, he was diligent in his private business, and ever was ready to aid by counsel, by service, and with his means, in the furtherance of every good work.

“His public monuments are found in the churches he helped to build and beautify and maintain; while many deeds of kindness were done by his willing hands that neither found nor sought for public recognition.

“He was the widow’s benefactor and the orphan’s friend. Here in this church, where for the last years of his life he worshiped, within whose walls his voice has so often led the prayers of his people in their weekly meetings, along whose aisles he has so often borne the emblems of his Savior’s broken body, and of his blood shed for sinners; here, summoned by the tones of the bell, that was his gift, and in which is inscribed his name, we are met on this bright autumn evening to pay the last tribute of our respect to him we loved when living and whom we mourn when dead.

“His last words addressed to me were, ‘I have no hope but in Christ.’ I answered, and he seemed to fully understand and appreciate the answer: ‘That such a hope was sure and steadfast.’ A little later, but without pain, and without a struggle, placing his right hand beneath his head, he passed

away as quietly as an infant falls asleep on the bosom of its mother."

IV. D. { *Margaret Houston* (No. 4, p. 22)
married *James Hopkins*.

They settled thirty miles east of Cincinnati. A village called Hopkinsville now stands at that place.

They had two children, viz :

V. 1. John Hopkins, 2. James Hopkins.

V. { *John Hopkins* (No. 1)
married *Susan Bradstator*.

They lived in Hopkinsville, and had the following nine children :

VI. { 1. Elizabeth Hopkins, 6. Margaret S. Hopkins,
2. Nancy B. Hopkins, kins,
3. William Hopkins, 7. Andr'w B. Hopkins,
4. James Hopkins, 8. Joseph A. Hopkins,
5. John R. Hopkins, 9. Houston Hopkins.

VI. { *Elizabeth Hopkins* (No. 1, above)
married *Jabez P. Eddy*, and lived in St.
Louis in 1875

Their children were as follows :

VII. { 1. Hopkins Eddy, 2. Morilla Eddy,
3. Susan B. Eddy.

There were four other children—names unknown.

Hopkins (No. 1), doctor, was killed by a street car (1874) just before he expected to be married.

Morilla (No. 2) married Dr. T. G. Comstock. In

1875 she was living, a widow, in the suburbs of St. Louis, Mo.

Susan B. (No. 3). We know nothing of her and the remaining children.

VI. { *Nancy B. Hopkins* (No. 2, above) lived in
Morrow, O., married *Mr. Baker*.

VI. *Wm. Hopkins* (No. 3, above) lived in Morrow.

VI. *Andrew B. Hopkins* (No. 7) lived in St. Louis, Mo.

Houston Hopkins (No. 9) lived in Lebanon, Ohio. We know nothing of the rest.

V. { *James Hopkins* (No. 2, p. 44)
married *Elizabeth Smith*.

Their children were :

VI. { 1. John Hopkins, 3. James M. Hopkins,
 { 2. Nancy Jane Hopkins, 4. Sam. H. Hopkins.

Of these we know only that *John* (No. 1) married and had two children :

VII. 1. Houston Hopkins, 2. Kate Hopkins.

IV. E. { *Esther* ("Nannie") *Houston* (No. 5, p. 22)
 { married *James McKee*.

They lived and died on Buffalo Creek, Rock-bridge County, Va., and were buried in the cemetery of Oxford Church. Their children were the following :

V. { 1. Nancy McKee, 3. John McKee (Col.),
 { 2. Robert McKee (Col.), 4. William McKee.

V. { *Nancy McKee* (No. 1)
 { married *Major Grey*,

And they lived at first in the "Pastures" of Rock-bridge County, and afterward moved to Indiana, and settled near Indianapolis. They had three children :

- VI. { 1. *Melinda Guy*, who married *Gov. Rhea*,
Indiana.
2. *Nancy Guy*, who married *James Blair*.
One child, *Rebecca*.
3. *Elizabeth Guy*. She lived in Illinois.

V. *Robert McKee*, Col. (No. 2, above).

He was an officer of the U. S. A. We have learned nothing of his history. He died at the house of his friend, Gen. Lewis, Point Pleasant, Va.

V. *John McKee*, Col. (No. 3, above).

He was an agent for the U. S. Government in Alabama before that Territory became a State. Register of the office at Tuscaloosa. Settled on a plantation in Greene County. He was elected to Congress twice by the Tuscaloosa District, and died before Alabama became a State. His intimate friend and relative (R. F. Houston) thus writes about him :

"Col. John McKee was tall, and about the size of Gen. Sam. Houston—formed a good deal like him—of a commanding personage. In his canvass for the second term of Congress, Morgan County (where I then lived) being in Tuscaloosa District, he spent several days at my house, and I obtained some of the credit of securing his election. He was opposed by R. E. B. Baylor, a popular stump orator. McKee did not speak much, but was quite

ready in expressing his sentiments when requested to do so. I interested myself much in his favor—supplied the people very generally with McKee tickets—and to the surprise of Baylor's friends on election day, they found but few needing tickets. He received a handsome majority of the votes cast.

“While a member of Congress, he made the acquaintance of *Mr. W. P. Gould* and his lady, of Washington, whom he induced to move to Alabama, where he obtained a place for him in the Land Office. At McKee's death, he willed his property to the Goulds; a fine plantation, on which the son of W. P. G. now lives (1878). The family was a very nice one; moved in the very best society. Recognizing us as the relatives of Col. McKee, I often visited them. Their home is known as the ‘*McKee-Gould Place.*’”

V. *William McKee*, the fourth child of *Esther* (Houston) *McKee* (p. 45) moved early to Kentucky, and raised a large family there, but we have received no account of them.

It is thought that Col. “Bob” McKee (who was killed at Buena Vista in 1846 or 7) and his brother McKee (who married a sister of Rev. R. P. Fletcher) were descendants of *Esther* (Houston) *McKee*; but it is not proved satisfactorily.

IV. E. { *Mary Houston* (No. 6, p. 22)
 { married *John Letcher*.

She was the youngest child of *Robert Houston* (Gen. III. pp. 7, 22). They lived in Rockbridge County, Va. Mr. Letcher's home was originally

in Fluvanna County, Va. (some think it was in Richmond).

They had nine children, viz :

- | | | | |
|----|---|--------------------|----------------------------|
| V. | { | 1. John Letcher, | 5. William H. Letcher, |
| | | 2. Hannah Letcher, | 6. Isaac Anderson Letcher, |
| | | 3. Sallie Letcher, | 7. Mary ("Polly") Letcher, |
| | | 4. Ann Letcher, | 8. James Letcher, |
| | | | 9. Giles Letcher. |

- V. { *John Letcher*, Capt. (No. 1, above)
 married *Mary Pugh*, of Hampshire Co., Va.

Their residence was in Rockbridge County, Va., ten miles south of Lexington, in the vicinity of the home of Rev. Samuel Houston (the father of the writer).

Capt. Letcher carried on the business of tanning, largely and successfully. He was a worthy citizen, respected by all his associates and acquaintances. The writer well remembers that, when a boy, he used to admire the Captain greatly as he passed "Rural Valley" dressed out in his flashing "regimentals" (as we called them) on his way to train his company at the "Red Mills" parade grounds. He was an active, energetic, industrious, business man. He had four children :

- | | | | |
|-----|---|--------------------|--------------------|
| VI. | { | 1. Hannah Letcher, | 3. Wm. H. Letcher, |
| | | 2. James Letcher, | 4. John Letcher. |

The two last died quite young.

- VI. { *Hannah Letcher* (No. 1, above)
 married *John Dunlap Stevenson*, Feb. 19,
 1845.

Mr. Stevenson was born in Staunton, Va. (son of Capt. Levi Lamb Stevenson and Elizabeth Dunlap). He commanded a company of dragoons in the Mexican War, 1846, under Col. Doniphan; was with Col. Wm. Gillespie when he entered California and raised the U. S. flag there. He was in the battle of Chihuahua. He represented Franklin County in the Legislature of Missouri, and afterward was a Senator from St. Louis; was for some years Commonwealth's attorney. During the years 1861-5 he served as an officer in the U. S. A.—Colonel of the 7th Missouri Regiment of Volunteers—was promoted to Brigade-General of Volunteers, and afterward, for gallant conduct at "Champion Hills," was brevetted Major-General of Volunteers. He commanded at Harper's Ferry, 1864, '65. In 1866 was appointed Colonel in the U. S. A., and commanded the 30th Regiment; was ordered to "West Plains," on the Rocky Mountains, to protect the Union Pacific Railroad under construction. In 1870 he resigned, and practices law, with distinguished success, in St. Louis, and in the Supreme Court of the United States at Washington, 1881.

They have had *five* children :

- VII. { 1. Virginia Lizzie Stevenson,
2. John C. Houston Stevenson.

"*Three* others," says the mother, "have gone before us."

This mother the writer recollects to have seen when she was yet a little girl—at the time when she says, "How well do I remember your dear,

honored father, and particularly when he came around to our house and catechised us, and how sinful and guilty I felt when he laid his hand on my head and told me the way of salvation. I have tried to follow his advice. I venerate his memory. I also remember seeing you, while in Lexington, offering a prayer in the mute language, and have followed you in all your travels, until you settled in Virginia. The recollections are pleasant to me in my Western home, where I have lived for thirty-five years."

The writer wishes he was sufficiently informed to sketch, satisfactorily, the life and character of *Mrs. Hannah Stevenson*. Judging from a limited correspondence, she must be a lady of a highly improved mind, pleasing demeanor, benevolent feeling, and of a truly exemplary and correct religious sentiment and character.

Her daughter, *Virginia Lizzie Stevenson* (p. above) [vii.], is yet single (1881). From the little knowledge we possess of her, we imagine her to be a lady of much sprightliness, and truly worthy of that ardent affection which her mother evidently cherishes towards her. A specimen of her artistic proficiency, the writer has gratefully received, admires and prizes—a Christmas gift—copy of the "Coat-of-Arms" of the Houston family, handsomely executed, by her own hands, on *tile*.

The only living son (of *Gen. J. D. Stevenson* and *Hannah S.*), *John C. Houston Stevenson* [vii.], is a graduate of "Cornell University," N. Y., and has fitted

himself for the bar at the St. Louis Law School (1880).

James Letcher (No. 2, p. 48) [vi.], brother of Mrs. H. Stevenson, and second child of Capt. John Letcher, studied medicine, went to California, and died there (1850) in Stockton.

V. (2d) { *Hannah Letcher* (No. 2, p. 48)
married *John Dougherty*;

Went to Tazewell County, Va.; thence to Tennessee, and died there. We know nothing farther of the family.

V. (3d) { *Sallie Letcher* (No. 5, p. 48)
married *Robert Hamilton* (of the "auld
Scotch family").

She died rather early in life. Their home was on the head-waters of Buffalo Creek, Rockbridge County, Va. They had *seven* children, viz:

VI. { 1. *Narcissa B. Hamilton*,
2. *Mary H. Hamilton*,
3. *John L. Hamilton*,
4. *Owen William Hamilton*,
5. *Cynthia Ann Hamilton*,
6. *Isaac M. Hamilton*,
7. *James Ferguson Hamilton*.

Narcissa B. Hamilton (No. 1 above) [vi.] never married. She lived for some years with her parents; then went to the West. Much of her time she has spent with her sister, Mrs. Dr. Marshall (Iuka, Miss.). She is naturally of a strong and active mind; displays much energy of character in

whatever she undertakes; has improved her mind by reading and much intercourse with intelligent persons. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been a devoted and faithful co-laborer with the brethren and sisters of that denomination. The writer of these sketches has been aided a good deal by her in collecting materials. She has, indeed, contributed some of the cardinal facts which bind the different branches of the family together.

After the death of her mother, Narcissa devoted herself to the special care of her younger brothers and sisters. She was active in building up Buckingham Female Seminary for the training of teachers. By her efforts, she secured chemical and philosophical apparatus, telescope, and library. She suffered much during the civil war. From Missouri she took refuge in Tennessee, and afterwards in Athens, Ga.

A late member of the Virginia Legislature, of Rockbridge County, writes to the author thus:

"The name of Narcissa B. Hamilton will always give me pleasure to hear and repeat. She is, to a great degree, a self-made woman, having a strong mind, firm in her purposes, ardent in her attachment to her friends; and, for a lady, quite well versed in politics, having embraced, early, the Jeffersonian system of government. With her limited educational advantages, it is remarkable with what freedom and ease she is able to converse."

VI. { *Mary H. Hamilton* (No. 2, p. 51), a sister of
Narcissa B. Hamilton,
married *Chas. Bobb*. Have *five* children, viz:

VII. { 1. Chas. L. Bobb, 4. Cora Bobb,
2. John Harrison Bobb, 5. George Bobb.
3. Lucy Gilmore Bobb,

Of these children—

VII. { *Chas. L. Bobb* (No. 1)
married *Miss McClellan*.

Have two children: VIII.—1. Chas. Hamilton Bobb; 2. William Bobb.

VII. { *Lucy Gilmore Bobb* (No. 3 above)
married *Wm. Taylor*. Live in St. Louis, Mo.

Have *five* children, viz:

VIII. { 1. Julian M. Taylor, 4. Johnson Taylor,
2. Archie Taylor, 5. Bertonia Ann Taylor.
3. Robert Taylor,

VII. { *Cora Bobb* (No. 4 above, p. 53)
married *James Taylor*.

Six children. Names? Live in St. Louis, Mo.

VII. { *Capt. John Letcher Hamilton* (No. 3, p. 51),
Washington County, Mo.,
married *Mary Ann Hancock*.

Have five children, viz:

VIII. { 1. John Hancock Hamilton,
2. Bertonia A. Hamilton,
3. Nora Hamilton,
4. John McC. Hamilton,
5. Isaac L. Hamilton.

Captain Hamilton, when very young, commanded a mounted company against the Mormons. When the Mexican war broke out, he repaired to Santa Fe, raised a company of mounted men, reported to Gen. Price, and was commissioned Captain by President Polk. He remained with Price during the war, and was retained in service against the Indians eighteen months. After peace was declared, he returned to his plantation at Ash Grove, Greene County, Mo.

VIII. { *John Hancock Hamilton* (No. 1 above)
 { married *Rebecca Roone*.

Have three children. Names? Live at Springfield, Mo.

VIII. { *Bertonia Ann Hamilton* (No. 2 above)
 { married *Mr. Holland*—a banker, Springfield, Mo.

Her sister *Nora*, and two brothers, *James McC.* and *Isaac L.*, are single (1881).

Owen Wm. Hamilton (No. 4, p. 51) [vi.]. He died at nineteen years of age, and was buried by the side of his mother in the graveyard of Oxford Church, Rockbridge County, Va.

Isaac Montgomery Hamilton (No. 6, p. 51) [vi.]. He was a soldier under Gen. Bragg; was captured five miles below Petersburg, April 2, 1865. Died in Washington, Mo., and was buried by the side of his father in the cemetery of the Presbyterian Church.

VI. { *Cynthia Ann Hamilton* (No. 5, p. 51)
 { married *Dr. Robert T. Marshall*.

She was a sister of Narcissa Bertonia Hamilton (Gen. vi., p. 51). In 1878, they were living in Iuka, Miss., and she and her husband both died there within a few weeks of each other. She is said to have been a lady of fine character, great prudence and energy. During the civil war she was called to suffer much, but by judicious management sustained herself well. Previous to her death, the delicacy of her health demanded the anxious care of her sister and husband for a considerable period. He was a graduate of Washington College, Va., and received a medical diploma from the University of Philadelphia. He was at one time a member of the Virginia Legislature. Their children were as follows:

- VII. {
1. Sallie A. E. Marshall,
 2. Robert Edward Marshall,
 3. Joseph Branch Marshall,
 4. Lucy L. Marshall,
 5. John H. Marshall,
 6. Mary Bertonia Marshall.

- VII. { *Sallie Ann E. Marshall* (No. 1 above)
 married *John R. Moore*, of Booneville, Miss.,
 where they make their present home
 (1881).

Have two children, as follows: VIII.—1. Elizabeth Moore; 2. Mary Hamilton Moore.

- VII. { *Robert Edward Marshall* (No. 2 above)
 married *Adeline Kendrick*, of Booneville,
 Miss., where they reside at present (1881).
 Children?

- VII. { *Lucy L. Marshall* (No. 4 above)
 married *Wm. Cleveland*, of East Tennessee.

She died, leaving one child—*Carrie L. Cleveland* (viii.).

- V. (4th) { *Ann Letcher* (No. 4, p. 48)
 married *John Finley*, of Pennsylvania.

They were married by Rev. Samuel Houston, of Rockbridge County, Va. They went to South Hanover, Ind. In a short time afterwards, he was removed by the hand of death. But they must have lived for many years in Virginia, before their removal to the West. Their children were the eleven following, of whom, however, we have had but little information. The mother lived thirty years, after the death of her husband, in Indiana:

- VI. (1st) { *Mary Lyle Finley*
 married *K. Anderson* (from Scotland).

They live at Laporte, Ind. One child—*Maggie Finley*, who married *Mr. Samuel B. Hines* (son of Rev. Dr. Hines). During the civil war he was Judge-Advocate, stationed at St. Louis. He is now (1881) a railroad attorney in Chicago; and they have four children, viz:

- VIII. { 1. *Emma McC. Hines*, 3. *Mary Lyle Hines*,
 2. *Estelle Hines*, 4. *Magdalen Hines*.

“They are delightful people and have a lovely family.” All are members of the Presbyterian Church.

- VI. (2d) { *Wm. H. Finley* (second child of Ann Letcher)
married *Miss Symmington*.

He was a lawyer and practiced in Kansas City, Mo. He died soon.

- VI. (3d) { *Sarah Steele Finley* (third child of above)
married *Joseph Morrow*.

He was a nephew of Gov. Morrow, Ohio. They live in Xenia, O., and have no children living.

- VI. (4th) { *Martha D. Finley* (fourth child of above)
married *John C. Eastman* (Rev.).

“Mr. Eastman was a widower with three children, and cousin Martha D. Finley was a faithful, kind stepmother. They call her blessed. She is a lovely character—resembling Mrs. Maria Walkup. Now with her son at South Hanover, Ind.” One son survives, viz: Dr. Joseph S. Eastman.

He (Dr. Joseph S. Eastman) married Lillie McDougal, of Indianapolis. Have one son, John McD. Eastman.

- VI. (5th) { *Ann Elizabeth Finley* (fifth child of above)
married *T. W. Hines*.

She died, in Illinois, quite young.

- VI. { 6th. *Janetta Finley*,
7th. *Narcissa Finley*.

These two sisters died in the same year, both being, at their death, engaged to be married to Presbyterian ministers.

- VI. { 8th. John Finley,
9th. James Agnew Finley,
10th. Hannah M. Finley,
11th. Magdalen B. Finley.

Died in early life, single. Have no knowledge of them except of James Agnew, who died during the war of 1861-65; was married; his widow lives in Missouri or Kansas.

- V. (5th) { *Wm. Houston Letcher* (No. 5, p. 48)
married *Elizabeth Davidson*.

He was the fifth child of *Mary* (Houston) *Letcher* (p. 48). She was a relative who lived on "Timber Ridge," Rockbridge County, Va.

They were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For many years they kept an excellent boarding-house for the accommodation of the students of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). He was a man of remarkably cheerful temper and social disposition, energetic and faithfully attentive to whatever business he undertook; ready to hold conversation with his friends at any time; enjoying the kindest feeling and respect of all. His wife was truly a helpmeet for him, performing all the duties of her important position in her household with fidelity, eminent ability, and a success gratifying to all concerned. They had the following children, all of whom were born in Lexington, Va.:

- VI. { 1. John Letcher, 3. William M. Letcher,
2. Mary B. Letcher, 4. Samuel H. Letcher.

Of the two last (Nos. 3 and 4) we have learned nothing.

VI. { *John Letcher* (No. 1, above)
married *Mary Susan Holt*, of Augusta
County, Va.,

Who was educated at the "Ann Smith Academy," Lexington, Va., a lady of fine person and truly estimable character. Nine children:

VII. { 1. William H. Letcher,
2. Elizabeth Stuart Letcher,
3. Ann Houston Letcher,
4. Andrew H. Letcher,
5. John D. Letcher,
6. Mary K. Letcher,
7. Virginia Lee Letcher,
8. Fannie P. Letcher,
9. Greenlee D. Letcher.

After having enjoyed the advantages of a liberal literary training in "Washington College" (now "Washington and Lee University"), he studied law, and at once entered upon the practice of it at the Lexington bar, gradually extending it, with flattering success, into the neighboring counties.

He soon began to exhibit those powers of intellect and bold traits of character which have identified his history, to a no inconsiderable extent, with the history of his country, and engraven his name high upon the pillar of fame. It is no wonder that, at an early period of his life, his country availed herself of his superior talents and strength of character. In the year 1850 he was elected a member

of the Convention for the revising and amending of the Constitution of his native State. Immediately after the meeting of that distinguished body, he was chosen to represent his district in the Congress of the United States. In this capacity he served his constituents from 1851 to '59, and with such distinguished ability and marked devotion to the true interests of the Republic—examining, especially, with such faithful particularity, all appropriations of money, advocating, with such zeal, a wise economy, arraying himself so fearlessly against every species of official corruption, that, the appellation of "Honest John Letcher" not being sufficient to compass the fidelity and success of his services, he was, therefore, familiarly denominated the "Watch Dog of the U. S. Treasury."

During the whole of that sad and fearful struggle, from the effects of which our country has not yet entirely recovered (1881), he held the highest position of civil authority in his State. As Governor, he managed the great interests of his people with his wonted prudence and ability.

After the war, he resumed his practice at the Lexington bar; but his countrymen soon exhibited their unwillingness that his labors should be confined within the limits of a private sphere. Again and again he was chosen to represent them in the State Legislature, and though his health began to decline, and he suffered from a serious malady during his last legislative toils, he would have appeared again in the session of 1877-'78,

entrusted with high interests of his people, if the majority, in his county, had not been inveigled into the delusion that a repudiation of a public liability may be honestly and honorably effected. His honest mind could not possibly entertain the proposition for a single moment. We are sorry to believe that his days of usefulness can not be extended into a distant future. His health is now feeble—so much so as to unfit him for his accustomed regular appearance at the bar (1881).

I take pleasure in adding to the above account of Gov. Letcher the following unsolicited views of his character by a member of the Virginia Legislature :

“My old friend, Gov. Letcher, I never knew until I was thrown with him, a few winters since, in the Virginia Legislature. I had formed an opinion of him, previous to this, that underwent a great change from closer observation and association. He is a man of decided character, positive in his attachment to men and measures suited to his mind, but, on the contrary, as much decided to oppose what his judgment did not approve. While he may be considered practical, in the full sense of the word, he is at the same time sympathetic and emotional. He has a strong mind, a decided will, a generous and open heart. He has always been strongly attached to his individual family and kindred.”*

VI. *Mary B. Letcher* (No. 2, p. 58), daughter of Wm. H. Letcher and sister of Gov. John Letcher.

*“‘Bob’ Letcher, of Kentucky (Governor), was a full cousin of Gov. John Letcher’s father.”

She married *Rev. John C. Blackwell, D.D.*, a graduate of "Randolph Macon College," Virginia, and the first. He was the Principal of several female seminaries. (Vide Appendix G).

Their children are as follows.

- VII. {
1. Mary E. Blackwell,
 2. John D. Blackwell,
 3. Pattie D. Blackwell,
 4. Houston L. Blackwell,
 5. Sallie H. Blackwell,
 6. Joel Blackwell,
 7. Olivia W. Blackwell,
 8. Robert Blackwell,
 9. Benjamin B. Blackwell,
 10. Chapman Blackwell,
 11. Samuel Blackwell,
 12. Susan Blackwell.

Only one of the above children (so far as the writer has been informed) has been married (1878), viz: (Appendix G).

VII. (6th) { *Mary E. Blackwell*, who
married *Garland Haynes*.

Her husband practices law at Buckingham Court-house. He, with some of the young Blackwells, distinguished themselves as soldiers in the service of the Confederacy. But the writer has not learned in what way the distinction was obtained.

V. (6th) { *Isaac Anderson Letcher* (p. 48, No. 6)
married *Julia A. Bobb*.

She is now (1881) a widow, and lives in St. Louis.

Six children—

- VI. { 1. John Letcher,
2. William Hamilton Letcher,
3. Giles P. Letcher,
4. Robert Finley Letcher,
5. Julia A. Letcher,
6. Jacob Jefferson Letcher.

Of these four married as follows:

- VI. (1st) { *John Letcher*
married *Cornelia Frazier*.

No children. Active and very useful members of the Methodist Church in St. Louis.

- VI. (2nd) { *William Hamilton Letcher*
married, first wife, *Evelina Ransom* ;
married, second wife, *Ann Ransom*.

VII. Two children, viz: 1. *Jerald Letcher*, lawyer, talented, is married and lives in Ouray, Col.
2. *Rule Letcher*—resides in Ouray, Col.

- VI. (3d) { *Giles P. Letcher*
married *Anna Curtis*.

They live in San Francisco, Cal.

Three children:

- VII. { 1. Beverly Letcher, 2. Blanche Letcher,
3. Name unknown.

“Three lovely children.”

- VI. (4th) { *Robert Finley Letcher*
married *M. Griffin*.

Have three or four children, and live in Jefferson County, Mo.

VI. (5th) { *Julia A. Letcher*
 married *L. L. Ashbrook*, St. Louis,
 Mo. Six children :

- VII. { 1. Levi Letcher Ashbrook,
 2. Walter Lawrence Ashbrook,
 3. Blanche Ashbrook,
 4. Cornelia Ashbrook,
 5. Julia Ashbrook,
 6. Harry Houston Ashbrook.

VI. (6th) { *Jacob Jefferson Letcher* (p. 63, No. 6)
 married *Laura Hale*.

Three children :

- VII. { 1. Albertine Letcher, 2. Sallie Letcher,
 3. Fannie May Letcher.

John Letcher and *William Letcher* (Nos. 1, 2) were both educated at Washington College, Virginia, and the latter is now (1881) a lawyer, residing in Saline County, Ind., and has represented his county in the Legislature several years.

V. (7th) { *Mary Letcher* (p. 48, No. 7), usually called
 "*Polly*,"
 married *Samuel Black*, of Augusta Co., Va.
 "A man of considerable wealth."

Ten children, viz :

- VI. { 1. Samuel Black,
 2. Jane P. Black,
 3. Sarah A. Black,
 4. Elizabeth Black,
 5. John Letcher Black,
 6. Houston Black,
 7. Cyrus Black,
 8. Alexander Black,
 9. Andrew Jackson Black,
 10. Mary Bathena Black.

VI. (1st) } *Samuel Black*
 married *Mary Jane Jamieson*.

He settled in St. Francis County, Mo. Represented the county in the Legislature. (Has a son married living in Illinois.) He now lives in Wayne County, Mo. (1881.)

Eleven children, viz :

- VII. {
1. Mary Susan Black,
 2. Alice Black,
 3. Samuel Black,
 4. Andrew Black,
 5. Elizabeth Black,
 6. Cyrus Black,
 7. William Houston Black,
 8. Sarah Althea Black,
 9. John Black,
 10. Ella Black,
 11. Unknown.

Of these children, *nine* are now living (1881) and three are dead.

Of the above eleven children—

(1st) { *Mary Susan Black* [vii.]
 married *Mr. Warren* [viii.]. One child
 dead.

VII. (2d) { *Alice Black*
 married *Mr. Carter*. Three children?

VI. (2d) { *Jane P. Black* (p. 64, died in St. Charles
 County, Mo.)
 married *James Lindsay*.

Four children—one living, three dead.

- VII. { 1. Virginia Lindsay, 3. Cyrus Lindsay,
 { 2. Estelline Lindsay, 4. Name?

Of these—

- VIII. { *Virginia Lindsay*
 { married *Magnus Powell*. Four children:

- IX. { 1. Lindsay Powell, 3. John Powell,
 { 2. Leven Lindsay, 4. Name?

- VI. (3d) { *Sarah Ann Black* (p. 64)
 { married *William Smith Woodward*.

Live in Saline County, Mo. She, however, has been a widow for a long time. Her brother John lives with her at present (1881), and her son-in-law, Rev. Mr. Irvine, pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Marshall, Saline County, where she probably has her home. He is a good and useful minister. Her husband was a respectable merchant. She is now quite advanced in life, and says, "I have gone through deep waters, drank the bitter cup of widowhood, and have mourned the loss of promising sons. These things have left their mark."

Her friends speak of her in exalted terms as being one of the excellent of the earth.

Six children, viz:

- VII. { 1. Mary Elizabeth Woodward,
 { 2. Charles E. Woodward,
 { 3. Edward Winston Woodward,
 { 4. William Alvin Woodward,
 { 5. Samuel Key Woodward,
 { 6. Martha Ann Woodward.

Four are living (1881) and two dead.

Of her children—

- VII. { *Mary Elizabeth Woodward* (No. 1, above)
married *Rev. Melville B. Irvine*.

Two children :

- VIII. { 1. *William M. Irvine*,
2. *Sarah Pearla Irvine*.

- VII. { *Rev. Edward Winston Woodward* (No. 3,
above)
married *Arzelia P. Tipton*. One child :

VIII. *William Marvin Woodward*.

Edward W. Black is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He traveled as such about six years, and then became a local preacher on account of the delicacy of his wife's health. They live at present in Johnson County, Mo.

- VI. (4th) { *Elizabeth Black* (No. 4, p. 64)
married *Rev. Nathaniel Branson
Peterson*.

She is now a widow (1881), and lives in Santa Rosa, Cal. *Mr. Peterson* (of the Methodist Episcopal Church) died in San Francisco; was transferred to the Pacific Conference, and died before he reached his destination. The trials through which his widow was compelled to pass are said to have been "terrible indeed," though what they were we have not learned. Her children are now grown up and well educated—an honor and a comfort to their mother. Her daughter, *Annie Peterson* (No. 1), has graduated,

and is engaged in teaching. She has *two sons* engaged in profitable business and doing well. Her daughter, Jennie, continues with her mother, and is quite domestic in her habits.

VI. (5th) { *John Letcher Black* (p. 64, No. 5)
married *Nancy J. Porter*.

Thirteen children, viz :

- VII. {
1. David Porter Black,
 2. John Houston Black,
 3. Nancy J. Black,
 4. Mary Elizabeth Black,
 5. Andrew W. Black,
 6. Alexander Black,
 7. Samuel L. Black,
 8. Cyrus B. Black,
 9. Sarah E. Black,
 10. Virginia B. Black,
 11. William Black,
 12. Amy Black,
 13. Name?

Nine living (1881) and four dead. Of these—

{ *John Houston Black* [viii.] (No. 2, above)
married *Miss Forde* [ix.] One child—name?

{ *Nancy J. Black* [viii.] (No. 3, above)
married *Harry Preston Croff* [viii.] Four children:

- { 1. Ora Belle Croff, 3. John Preston Croff,
2. Maude Croff, 4. Name?

VI. (6th) { *Houston Black* (No. 6, p. 64)
married *Josephine Williamson*.

Two children : One living—names unknown.

He (H. B.) is living at present (1881) in Stocton, Cal.

VI. (7th). *Cyrus Black* (No. 7, p. 64) died in Wayne County, Mo.

VI. (8th). *Alexander Black* (No. 8, p. 64) never married: is doing business in Stocton, Cal.

VI. (8th). *Andrew Jackson Black* (No. 9, p. 64) never married. He died in Arkansas.

CHAPTER V.

II. ISABELLA HOUSTON.

(Pp. 7 and 18.)

She was the second child of *John Houston* (the progenitor of us all) (pp. 7, 18); born in Ireland about 1722.

The prevalent tradition is, that she married a *Gillespie*, but the accounts have conflicted, viz :

1. That she married *John* (or *George*) *Henderson*, and by him had three children; and that afterward she married *William Gillespie*, by whom she had seven children.

2. That she first married a *Finley*, and had a daughter, *Ann Finley*, who was married to *John Henderson*, and after his death, the widow, *Ann Finley*, was married to *William Gillespie*, and by him had seven children.

3. That she married *John Henderson*; had three children; then, by her second marriage with *William Gillespie*, had seven children; and after her death, *William Gillespie* had for his second wife *Ann Finley*, who had no children.

The following account, given by *Mrs. Matthew C. Houston*, a granddaughter of *William Gillespie*,

Sr., in 1880 (eighteen hundred and eighty), is doubtless entirely reliable: "*Isabella Houston* was the maiden-name of my grandmother, and not *Ann Finley*. The latter was the second wife of *William Gillespie*, my grandfather, and died without issue. I recollect distinctly that my grandfather called his second wife "Ann," and that she had no children."

A very strong argument is found in a *joke* that *William Gillespie* used to tell on his first wife: "I first addressed her, and we were engaged to be married, and here comes along a Mr. Henderson and carried off the prize. Of course it was very hard for me to bear it. I never met with any one after that I could fancy; so in a few years she was left a widow with three children. When the right time came, I addressed her a second time. Her answer was, 'Well, *William*, if you will forgive me for the manner I have treated you in the past, then I am yours.' I said, 'I forgive.'"

According to all the accounts, however, it is obvious that the *Hendersons* and the *Gillespies* below mentioned were lineal descendants of *Isabella Houston*, the progenitor of the second branch of the *Houston* connection, whose history is contained in the present volume.

We state accordingly that—

- III. { *Isabella Houston* (pp. 7, 18, No. 2)
 married, first, *John* (or *George*) *Henderson*;
 married, second, *William Gillespie* (Sr.).

The children were as follows:

- IV. { A. 1. William Henderson,
 B. 2. Jane Henderson,
 C. 3. Susan Henderson.

- IV. { D. 4. Ann Gillespie,
 E. 5. Polly Gillespie,
 F. 6. Betsey Gillespie,
 G. 7. James Gillespie, Capt.,
 H. 8. John Gillespie,
 I. 9. Robert Gillespie,
 J. 10. Nancy Gillespie.

- IV. (A) { *William Henderson* (No. 1, above)
 married *Susan Gillespie*. One child:

V. William Henderson, Jr.

- V. { *William Henderson* (Jr.), grandson of *Isabella*
Houston,
 married *Polly Young*.

William Henderson (Jr.) is now living, 1881 (eighteen hundred and eighty-one), near Louisville, in Blount County, Tenn., quite an infirm old man, seventy-six years of age. Although not a professor of religion, yet an upright, honorable man; stands high in society; wealthy; and has an interesting family of children; one of the leading families in that community, and the principal sustainers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and academy there. His cousin, *John Russell*, of the same neighborhood, probably one of the wealthiest men in Blount County (having inherited the estate of a bachelor brother), seems to have been a man of the same stamp. He has recently died, being about eighty years of age. The children of William Henderson

(Jr.) are all living (1881), and the most of them have married. Mary Henderson, the second daughter, and fifth child, the author has become considerably acquainted with, through correspondence, since he commenced this genealogical work, and has been led to believe that she must be a lady of much intelligence, refinement and unfeigned piety. She writes of her mother in terms of extraordinary affection, who died the 8th of March, 1881. Before her death, she spoke of her as, "the best mother on earth," "almost worn out," "perfectly resigned," "a devoted mother," "our idol," "we can not give her up," "for more than a month I've not left her bedside," "such perfection not often seen," "instilled religious thoughts into the minds of her children from their infancy."

After the death of her mother, she wrote, "I have been subjected to the saddest trial of my life. My dear mother died the 8th of this month. I have known for six months that she could not live. Since the 23d of last month we expected her to die every day. When I think of her lovely Christian life, and the bright evidence of her sincere piety, I know it is wrong to grieve as I do, but she was everything to me. I nursed her for six months, and fed her with my own hands for six weeks. Do you wonder that I miss her? The house is crowded with shadows. Everything looks gloomy within and without. She died blessing her children. It was a most triumphant death. She seemed to speak face to face with God. Her death was calm and

- VIII. { 1. Edwin I. McKendrick,
2. Bruce B. McKendrick.

- VI. { *Robert P. Henderson* (No. 4), Confederate soldier,
married *Nannie A. McNally*.

Four children, viz :

- VII. { 1. Charles M. Henderson,
2. Herbert C. Henderson,
3. Hattie Henderson,
4. James H. Henderson.

- VI. *Mary Henderson* (No. 5), unmarried.

- VI. { *Marcella Henderson* (No. 6)
married *J. D. Lustre*.

Six children, viz :

- VII. { 1. Henry D. Lustre,
2. Mary Gertrude Lustre,
3. Robert Earle Lustre,
4. Albert Dean Lustre,
5. Floyd L. Lustre,
6. Jessie Blanche Lustre,

- VI. { *Albert Clay Henderson* (No. 4), Confederate soldier,
married *Mary A. Love*.

Three children, viz :

- VII. Maud Houston Henderson, 2. ———? 3. ———?

- VI. { *Blanche Henderson* (No. 8),
Matthew R. Henderson (No. 9), } unmarried.

- VI. { *George W. Henderson*, No. 10, a lawyer,
married *Archie Petty John*.

One child, viz :

VI. Mary A. Henderson.,

IV. (B) { *Jane Henderson* (No. 2, p. 72)
married *Matthew Russell*.

Their children as follows :

V. { 1. Andrew Russell, 4. John L. Russell,
2. William Russell, 5. Ann Russell,
3. Matthew Russell, 6. Betsie Russell,
7. Cynthia Russell.

Five of the above children had families, viz :

V. { *William Russell* (No. 2)
married *Jane Love*.

They had the following descendants—children and grandchildren :

VI. { 1. *Hamilton Russell*
married *Louisa Matlock*.

They had the following children :

VII. { 1. Matthew Russell, 3. Anna Russell,
2. Emma Russell, 4. Abbie Russell.

VI. { 2. *Samuel L. Russell*
married *Amanda Rogers*.

Had children as follows :

VII. { 1. Alice D. Russell, 5. Lizzie L. Russell,
2. Wm. P. Russell, 6. Samuel R. Russell,
3. Robert Russell, 7. Mary M. Russell,
4. Annie E. Russell, 8. Jennie Russell,
9. George D. Russell,

Two of these married—

- { (1) *William P. Russell* [vii.] (No. 2)
 married *Fannie Wheeler* [viii.].

Children—Bessie R. Russell and two others?

- VII. { (2) *Annie E. Russell* (No. 4)
 married *Frances Galbreath*.

Children—?

- VI. { 3. *Margaret J. Russell*, third child of William
 Russell, above,
 married *A. Matlock* (elder).

Eight children, viz :

- VII. { 1. *Annie P. Matlock*,
 2. *William R. Matlock* (doctor),
 3. *Avery Le Noir Matlock* (lawyer),
 4. *Jennie L. Matlock*,
 5. *Robert M. Matlock*,
 6. *John R. Matlock*,
 7. *Mary C. Matlock*,
 8. *Abbie Matlock*.

Of these married :

- VII. { No. 1. *Annie P. Matlock*
 married *Wm. S. Keller* (elder).

Six children, viz :

- VIII. { 1. *Frank A. Kellar*, 4. *Robt. M. Kellar*,
 2. *Eugene Kellar*, 5. *Avery L. Kellar*,
 3. *Wm. S. Kellar*, 6. *Fred C. Kellar*.

- VII. { No. 2. *Wm. R. Matlock* (Dr.)
 married *Barbara George*.

Two children :

- VIII. 1. *Lena G. Matlock*, 2. *Mary M. Matlock*.

- VII. { No. 3. *Avery Le Noir Matlock*
 married, first, *Annie Herbert*;
 married, second, *Alice Hyatt*.
 Children—?

- VII. { No. 4. *Jennie L. Matlock*
 married *Edward Foster*.

Three children, viz :

- VIII. { 1. Snow Abbie Foster, 2. Annie M. Foster,
 3. Charles Foster.

- VII. { No. 7. *Mary C. Matlock*
 married *D. M. Gourley*.

One child :

VIII. *Nellie Nora Gourley*.

- VI. { 4. *Sarah A. Russell*, fourth child of William
 Russell (No. 2, p. 76),
 married *Aston Blair*.

Three children, viz :

- VII. { 1. *Jennie F. Blair*, 2. *James Blair*,
 3. *Mary A. Blair*.

- VI. { *John L. Russell*, fifth child of William Russell
 (No. 2, p. 76),
 married *Cassie Budget*.

Six children :

- VII. { 1. *William Russell*, 4. *Robert Russell*,
 2. *Samuel Russell*, 5. *Lucy Russell*,
 3. *John Russell*, 6. *Maggie Russell*.

- V. { *John L. Russell*, fourth child of Jane Hender-
 son (p. 76)
 married *Ann Gillespie*.

Seven children, viz :

- VI. { 1. Robert G. Russell, 4. Eliza Russell,
2. James G. Russell, 5. William Russell,
3. Margaret J. Russell, 6. Melinda Russell,
7. Andrew Russell,

Of these children—

- VI. { *Robert G. Russell* (No. 1)
married *Belle Walker*.

Six children :

- VII. { 1. John Russell, 4. Pleasant Russell,
2. Matthew Russell, 5. Avery M. Russell,
3. Laura Russell, 6. Andrew Russell,
- VI. { *James G. Russell* (No. 2, elder), Confederate
soldier,
married *Sarah Montgomery*.

Five children, viz :

- VII. { 1. Colville M. Russell (elder),
2. Ida Russell,
3. John Russell,
4. Fannie Russell,
5. Susan Russell.

Of these children—

- VII. { *Colville M. Russell* (No. 1)
married *Eva Doak*. One child :

VIII. William Edgar Russell.

- VI. { *Margaret J. Russell* (No. 3), third child of
John L. Russell, (p. 78)
married *John W. Lackey*.

Six children, viz :

- VII. { 1. John R. Lackey, 4. Jennie Lackey,
 { 2. James M. Lackey, 5. Melinda Lackey,
 { 3. Laura A. Lackey, 6. Samuel Lackey.

Of these—

- VII. { *Laura A. Lackey* (No. 3)
 { married *Thomas H. Keller*,

Three children, viz :

- VIII. { 1. Ernest R. Keller, 2. Mary M. Keller,
 { 3. Laura L.^e Keller.

- VII. { *Jennie Lackey* (No. 4)
 { married *A. C. Montgomery*.

Children—?

- VI. { *Eliza Russell*, fourth child of John L. Rus-
 { sell (p. 78),
 { married *Dr. M. Cox*.

Three children, viz :

- VII. { 1. John R. Cox, 2. Annie G. Cox,
 { 3. Sallie S. Cox.

- VI. { *Melinda Russell*, sixth child of John L. Rus-
 { sell (p. 79),
 { married *Howard Pitner* (merchant).

Children :

- VII. { 1. Lida E. Pitner, 3. John Pitner,
 { 2. Matthew R. Pitner, 4. Maggie Pitner.

- V. { *Ann Russell*, fifth child of Jane Henderson
 { (p. 76),
 { married *Alexander Galbreath*.

They had five children, viz :

- VI. { 1. Mary A. Galbreath, 3. James Galbreath,
2. Russell Galbreath, 4. Nancy Galbreath,
5. Lourinda Galbreath.

- V. { *Betsie Russell*, sixth child of Jane Henderson
(p. 76),
married *George Birdwell*.

Four children:

- VI. { 1. Matthew Birdwell, 3. John Birdwell,
2. Henderson Birdwell, 4. George Birdwell

- V. { *Cynthia Russell*, 7th child of *Jane Henderson* (p. 76),
married *Wm. Galbreath*.

Have five children, viz:

- VI. { 1. Mary Galbreath,
2. Eliza Galbreath,
3. Ellen Galbreath,
4. Samuel H. Galbreath,
5. Elizabeth Galbreath.

- IV. (C) { *Susan Henderson* (No. 3, p. 72)
married *Mr. M' Culloch*.

Have five children, viz:

- V. { 1. John M' Culloch, 4. Susan M' Culloch,
2. Ann M' Culloch, 5. James M' Culloch.
3. Jane M' Culloch,

Of these two married.

- V. (1st) { *Ann M' Culloch* (No. 2)
married *John Cooper*. 3 children.

- V. (2nd) { *Susan M' Culloch* (No. 4)
married *Mr. Cooper*.

Have two children, viz: VI.—1. Langston Cooper; 2. Susan Cooper.

IV. (D) } *Ann Gillespie* (No. 4, p. 72)
 } married *Ed. Rutledge*.

Have five children, viz:

V. { 1. Wm. Rutledge, 4. Polly Rutledge,
 } 2. Thos. Rutledge, 5. Rosie Rutledge.
 } 3. Geo. Rutledge.

IV. (E) } *Polly Gillespie* (No. 5, p. 72)
 } married *S. Bird*.

Three children: V.—1. Wm. Bird; 2. Betsie Bird; 3. Gillespie Bird, who lives in Cape Girardeau, Mo. Of these,

V. { *Wm. Bird* (No. 1)
 } married *Melinda Gillespie*.

Two children: VI.—1. James Bird; 2. Melinda Bird.

IV. (F) } *Betsie Gillespie* (No. 6, p. 72)
 } married *Abram Bird*.

Eight children, viz:

V. { 1. Ingabo Bird, 5. Stephen Bird,
 } 2. Amos Bird, 6. Laura Bird,
 } 3. Polly Bird, 7. Clara Bird,
 } 4. Nancy Bird, 8. Emily Bird.

This family live in Cape Girardeau.

IV. (G) { *Capt. James Gillespie* (No. 7, p. 72)
 } married, 1st wife, *Peggie Houston*,
 } " 2nd wife, *Jane Gallagher*,
 } " 3rd wife, *Patsie W. Wallace*.

Nineteen children, viz :

- | | | |
|----------|---|-------------------------------|
| 1st wife | { | 1. (Rosie?) Ann F. Gillespie, |
| | | 2. Esther H. Gillespie,* |
| | | 3. Patsie L. Gillespie, |
| | | 4. Melinda Gillespie, |
| | | 5. Wm. Gillespie, |
| | | 6. Matthew Gillespie, |
| V. | { | 7. Elizabeth Gillespie, |
| | | 8. Isabella Gillespie, |
| | | 9. Peggie Gillespie, |
| 2d wife | { | 10. Polly B. Gillespie, |
| | | 11. Dr. Thos. Gillespie, |
| | | 12. Jas. Harvey Gillespie, |
| | | 13. Nancy J. Gillespie, |
| | | 14. John Gillespie, |
| | | 15. Jesse W. Gillespie, |
| | | 16. Sarah Gillespie, |
| | | 17. Jno. Finley Gillespie, |
| | | 18. Barclay M. Gillespie, |
| | | 19. Samuel Gillespie. |

IV.—Capt. *James Gillespie*, father of the above, had the following grandchildren :

- V. { *Rosie Ann F. Gillespie* (No. 1)
 married *John Russell*.

Six children, viz :

- VI. { 1. Rob't Russell, 4. Melinda Russell,
 2. Jas. G. Russell, 5. Wm. Russell,
 3. Eliza Russell, 6. Andrew Russell.

- V. { *Patsie L. Gillespie* (No. 3 above)
 married *Jack Houston*.

Eight children, viz :

- VI. {
1. Wm. Bird Houston,
 2. Jas. G. Houston,
 3. Margaret Houston,
 4. Campbell Houston,
 5. Samuel Houston,
 6. Melinda Houston,
 7. Mary Houston,
 8. John Houston.

- V. { *Melinda Gillespie* (No. 4 above)
married *William Bird*.

Two children: VI.—1. Jas. G. Bird; 2. Melinda Bird.

- V. { *William Gillespie* (No. 5 above),
married *Mary E. Singleton*.

Two children: VI.—1. *Jas. Gillespie*; 2. *Margaret Gillespie*. They lived at first with Captain *James Gillespie*, his father; then the family moved to Arkansas, where he soon afterwards died.

V.—*Matthew Gillespie, Elizabeth Gillespie* (Nos. 6, 7). No account of them.

- V. { *Isabella Gillespie* (No. 8)
married, 1st, *Moses Swann*;
“ 2nd, *James Sterling*.
Lived in Knox County, Ky.

Six children, viz:

- VI. {
- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Jas. G. Swann, | 4. Jas. R. Sterling, |
| 2. Sam'l Swann, | 5. Wm. Sterling, |
| 3. Eliza Swann, | 6. Isabella Sterling. |

- V. { *Dr. Thomas G. Gillespie* (No. 11)
married, 1st, *Sarah D. Hodge*;
“ 2nd, *Virginia B. Hodge*.

Three children: VI.—1. James H. Gillespie; 2. Thos. E. Gillespie; 3. Mary V. Gillespie.*

V. { *Nancy J. Gillespie* (No. 13)
married *James A. Hudson*.

Six children, viz:

VI. { 1. Lucy J. Hudson, 4. Mary E. Hudson,
2. Jas. M. Hudson, 5. John Hudson,
3. Thos. H. Hudson, 6. Walter Hudson.

V. { *Jessie W. Gillespie* (No. 15)
married *Sarah Harris*.

Four children, viz:

VI. { 1. Wm. Gillespie, 3. Thos. Gillespie,
2. Isabella Gillespie, 4. Chas. Gillespie.

V. { *Sarah Gillespie* (No. 16),
married *P. B. Alexander*.

Eight children, viz:

VI. { 1. Adam R. Alexander, 5. W. B. Alexander,
2. Sallie Alexander, 6. J. P. Alexander,
3. Newton Alexander, 7. Edwin Alexander,
4. Jas. L. Alexander, 8. Sarah Alexander.

V.—*John Finley Gillespie* (No. 17). We have no account of him except that he was familiarly called "*Old Buck*."

V. { *Barclay M. Gillespie* (No. 18)
married *Fannie Harding*.

Thirteen children, viz:

VI. { 1. Susan Gillespie, 3. Thos. Gillespie,
2. Jennie Gillespie, 4. Mary B. Gillespie.
[The names of the remainder unknown.]

V. { *Samuel Gillespie* (No. 19)
 married, 1st, Georgia? 2nd, Hodge.
 One child, Samuel G. Gillespie.

(H) { *John Gillespie* (No. 8, p. 72), eighth child
 of *Isabella Houston*, Gen. iii. 7 p.
 married, 1st, *Patsie Houston*;
 IV. { " 2nd, *Nancy Gallagher*; died
 soon, hemorrhage, lungs.
 " 3rd, *Mrs. Jane Kilburn*.

By whom he had eleven children, viz :

V. { 1. *Polly Gillespie*,
 2. *Ann Gillespie*,
 3. *Jas. Gillespie*,
 4. *Melinda Gillespie*,
 5. *Wm. P. Gillespie* (Rev.),
 6. *Robert Gillespie*,
 7. *Evander Gillespie* (Rev.),
 8. *Jno. Gillespie*,
 9. *Nancy Gillespie*,
 10th, 11th, names?

The first three were children by the first wife, and the remainder by the third. Of these children,

V.—*Polly Gillespie* (No. 1 above) married *Matthew McClung Houston* (for their children *vide* Gen. Table M. H.)

V.—*Ann Gillespie* (No. 2 above) married *Robert Finley Houston* (*vide* p. 220, and p. 128 for their children, *vide* Gen. Table M. H.)

V.—*Melinda Gillespie* (No. 4 above) married *Rev. Moore*, Cumberland Presbyterian.

V.—*Rev. Evander Gillespie* (No. 7 above).

In 1877 he was 41 years of age. His voice failed

him; spent some time in Virginia; then in Illinois. Afterwards two years in Texas. His mother, eldest brother and youngest sister live at Tehuacana, Texas, forty miles from Waco.

- (I) { *Robert Gillespie* (No. 9, p. 72), 9th child
of Isabella Houston, married, 1st.
IV. { *Betsie Houston*, daughter of Maj. Jas.
Houston (*vide* Gen. Table S. H.)
2nd, *Patsie Houston*, daughter of John
Houston, Pistol Branch, Tenn.
3rd, *Mary King*.

Their children as follows :

- 1st wife { 1. *Esther Houston Gillespie*,
2. *Capt. Wm. Finley Gillespie*,
V. { 3. *Rev. Jas. Houston Gillespie*,
4. *Martha L. Gillespie*.
5. *Betsie Ann Gillespie*,
6. *Jno. L. Gillespie*,
2d wife { 7. *John Newton Gillespie*,
8. *Rob't. Ad'n. Gillespie (Rev.)*,
9. *Matthew Milton Gillespie*,
10. *Mary Elizabeth Gillespie*.
3rd wife—11. *Mary King Gillespie*.

Of these children :

1. *Esther H. Gillespie* married *Matthew Cyrus Houston*, 1st wife (*vide* Gen. Table M. H.)
2. *Capt. Wm. F. Gillespie* married, 1st, *Sarah Lane*—1 child, *Sarah L. G.*
2nd, *Martha Careless*.
4. *Martha L. Gillespie* married *Matthew Cyrus Houston*, 2nd wife (*vide* Gen. Table M. H.)
- 5, 6. Both died quite young.
- 7, 8, were twins.

9 never married—10 never married.

11.—No account of her.

Rev. *Jas. Houston Gillespie* (No. 3 above) married *Abbie C. Ellis*. Five children,

1. Margaret Elizabeth Gillespie,

2. Wm. Finley Gillespie, Rev.

3. James Ellis Gillespie,

4. Rob't. Ad'n. Gillespie.

5. Martha E. Gillespie.

Of these, Wm. Finley Gallagher married Virginia Nelson.

Three children, viz: 1. David N. Gillespie; 2. Mary Gillespie; 3. Charles Gillespie.

The Rev. *James Houston Gillespie* (No. 3 above) has given the following interesting particulars of the lives of several of the above children of *Robert Gillespie* (No. 9, p. 72).

Addison and *Milton* (Nos. 8, 9, p. 87) lived with me until grown, eight or ten years. They then went to Texas (1838). I went with them, expecting to set them up in merchandising. When we arrived we found more goods in the country than money to buy, and the Indians were very troublesome. We concluded to invest in "land claims," "soldiers" and "head rights." They were to locate and purchase the titles. They joined the Rangers, which gave them facilities for seeing the country and making advantageous locations.

Milton and Addison were both brave men. Milton, if he had lived, would have made his mark; had a mind equal to his brother, well cultivated.

He died about four years after entering Texas; was buried at Lagrange, Fayette County, Texas. He was engaged at the time writing in the Clerk's Office. Addison was writing in the Land Office in Austin (the capital now). After Milton's death he joined "Hay's Rangers," made up of the most noble men in the then "Lone Star;" and there he remained until he was killed, leading his men on "Bishop's Hill," Heights of Monterey, Mexico.

"My father's third wife (p. 87), was *Mary King*, oldest daughter of Rev. *Richard King*. She was a woman of strong mind, highly cultivated."

Mary Elizabeth (p. 87, No. 10) was a woman of sprightly and well improved mind.

"Out of the ten children of my father four only married, and they the children of his first wife.

"My sister, *Esther H. Gillespie*, wife of *M. C. Houston* (Gen. Table M. H.), died comparatively young. She was a devotedly pious woman, loved the church and the people of God. Her home was the hospitable reception, at all times, of ministers of the gospel.

"My youngest sister, *Martha L. (Gillespie) Houston*, is yet alive, in her 73rd year (1878), two years younger than myself. Has buried all the children but two, and she had the most interesting family of daughters I ever saw. They were of fine personal appearance, amiable, pious, and well educated.

"My oldest brother, Capt. *Wm. Finley Gillespie* (No. 2, p. 87), was married twice. His first wife,

Sarah Lane, was daughter of Col. Isaac Lane, Ala. She had one child, a daughter which died at two years of age. It took its mother's name. My brother, after remaining a widower ten years (my sister Elizabeth and mother keeping house for him), married Martha Careless, a cousin of his first wife. She survives him (1879), and has no children. He died some four years ago (1875), in the seventy-second year of his age. When a young man he was connected with a volunteer cavalry company, under Capt. McKinzey, during the Florida war with the Seminoles. This company was called for three months. After the three months had expired they returned home. After getting home my brother raised another company, and they went down uniformed. After getting into camp they were dismounted and sent into the *chapparals* to hunt up the Indians. My brother led them, all retaining their uniforms. He came up with Osceola, the Chief. He, seeing them all in uniform, supposed them to be all Captains, and if Captains the army must be great; so he surrendered without a single fire. The war now closed.

“Bro. *Robert Addison Gillespie*, though young, went in this company, and it was his first experience in war.

“My brother William in 1855 moved to Texas, on some lands we owned in Fayette County. No one near him and he went to planting. He lived on the place nineteen years, and there died. His death was sudden. My son, *Wm. H. Gillespie*, who

was named after him, was with him; his wife being absent in Alabama, visiting friends. Sabbath morning they went to a neighboring church (Methodist). My son preached, and at the close of the service my brother went out, entered his buggy, and just as he took his seat had a hemorrhage; it was supposed from the bursting of a vein, and died instantly. He was dead before my son, who was still in the church, could reach him. I regret to say neither of my brothers were members of the church by voluntary profession. They were both temperate and moral, and Bro. William seemed to delight in church services. He was fond of singing, and did as long as we were together raise the tunes, and I understand did the same in Texas when necessary. He was the means, and bore the principal expense of building a Methodist, a Baptist, and a Lutheran Church in his neighborhood, and when I was with him last he told me he intended to build a Presbyterian Church next, as there were some Presbyterians moving into the neighborhood. When my son William first entered the ministry he built him an office in his yard, and invited him to go and live with him. If he had done so they might have built up a strong church there. It was where there was fine land, and would have been a rallying point for Presbyterians immigrating."

We present here an interesting sketch of the character and eventful life of *Robert Addison Gillespie*, furnished by *Addison Gillespie Smith*, Sumpter County, Ala., June 6th, 1877 :

“Capt. Rob’t. Ad. Gillespie was born in Blount County, Tenn., June 12, 1815. His parents were *Robert* and *Patsie Houston Gillespie*, and he was half-brother of Rev. *James H. Gillespie*, of Brownsville, Tenn. In the year 1831 he moved from his native State into Morgan County, Ala.; attended school in Somerville for some time, and afterwards served as a volunteer in the Florida war. He then went to New Orleans, where he remained in a commission-house till 1838, when he moved to Texas, served under Canales, and was elected 1st Lieutenant in Capt. Hay’s Company of Texas Rangers. Under that gallant officer he served with distinction in the “Border War” against the Comanches, having on one occasion slain with his own hand one of the principal chiefs of that tribe. After the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, he connected his company, of which he in the meantime became Captain, with the United States troops under Gen. Z. Taylor, then operating on the Rio Grande, and under the immediate command of General Worth. Having now joined his fortunes with the United States troops, he held his company of Rangers in the invasion of Mexico, conducting himself as became a brave, intelligent officer, gaining the respect and admiration of his superiors, and the confidence and love of his subordinates.

“He endured with untiring energy all the toils, hardships and battles which were incident to the march of the United States troops in that country, until the 22d of September, 1846, the day on which

was fought the battle of Monterey. There he lost his life while leading his men in the charge that captured the 'Bishop's Palace.'

"His conduct on this memorable occasion gave rise to a very flattering notice of him by Generals Henderson and Worth. The former, in his official Report, said :

"In doing justice to the living, let us not be forgetful of the dead. Among the fallen in my command, we have been called upon to mourn the fate of a young officer who was the brightest ornament of the service, the soul of honor and the pride of chivalry. He had long been employed by the Government of Texas in defense of the western frontier, as the commander of a corps of mounted Rangers, and probably no officer ever performed his duty with more activity, efficiency, or satisfaction to the country. He possessed nothing of the rough habits, ignorance, or presuming forwardness which is usually supposed to attach to the frontier soldier. He was an educated man, a gentleman by nature, quiet in his manners, amiable in temper, just in dealings, and strictly moral in his habits. During his connection with the present campaign his deportment was such, and so marked by a happy union of modesty, with bravery, and dignity with obedience, as to win the hearts of all, and constitute him the chief favorite of the army. He followed the fortunes of Gen. Worth, shared in all the dangers of the command, and closed his brilliant career amidst the shouts of victory. Though

feeble in frame, the surprising energies of his mind enabled him to keep in advance of his company, so that in storming the 'Bishop's Palace,' he was the foremost man, and the first victim. He was buried where he fell on the loftiest summit, and the mountain that encloses his remains will stand an eternal monument of his glory. It will be known in history as 'the grave of Gillespie.'"

Gen. Worth said: "He eminently distinguished himself while leading his brave company at the storming of the first Height, and perished in seeking similar distinction on a second occasion."

Mr. G. H. Nelson, in a letter to *Rev. James H. Gillespie*, the brother of *Capt. G.*, says:

"He fell covered with honor, at my side, in the front of the battle, in the arms of his true and devoted friend, *Wm. S. Oury*. With his own hands he ungirded his sword and handed it to me, and told me to wear it in remembrance, and to lead on in the fight.

"After the battle was won his company dug his grave, in the solid rock, and there deposited his remains, and there they slept till the following year, when they were removed and re-interred at *San Antonio*, *March, 1847.*"

We are able to give a somewhat extended account of another faithful soldier of this same family, *Rev. James Houston Gillespie*, but one whose battles were fought, and whose victories were won under the leadership of the *Prince of Peace*.

He was born August 10, 1804, the third son of the same father, *Robert Gillespie* (*vide* p. 87). He was prepared for College by Dr. Samuel Doak, Sr., graduated at Knoxville, 1825, entered the Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J., with the class of 1827, and graduated there in 1830. Married Miss *Abbie C. Ellis*, Philadelphia, October 28, 1830, and returned to his friends in Alabama. He spent eight years at Somerville, where his brother and sister resided. He was engaged mostly in missionary work, principally at his own expense. He supplied from two to four churches. It was in the days of the struggle between the New and Old School Presbyterians in that region. All but one minister in the North Alabama Presbytery besides himself were New School. James L. Sloss and he had to fight the battle with seven or eight New School ministers. While they say he had the balance of power in the ministry, we had it in the churches, and could always hold them straight and control matters when we had a full representation from the churches. When I went to Presbytery I would frequently take with me four elders and the same to Synod. He preached in Florence four years, doing missionary work the most of the time, and afterwards, in 1843, settled in Denmark, West Tennessee, over the Presbyterian Church, of which he was installed as pastor, and labored with distinguished success for twenty-five years. The church was very prosperous until the war. It was styled by Presbytery and Synod the "model church."

The membership there went up to between five and six hundred on the roll, and they had the reputation of being earnest workers. Since the war Denmark has been greatly reduced in population and in its prosperity every way; chiefly owing to the fact that railroads were constructed both on the north and south sides of it, drying up its trade. From about the close of the war till the present time (1881) he has lived in Brownsville, Tenn., performing considerable ministerial service in that town and extensively in the country round about. He has declined calls to several pastoral charges, preferring to supply vacant churches. In 1876 he wrote the author: "My life and health have been wonderfully preserved, having enjoyed uninterrupted good health during the forty-six years of my ministry." He was a member of the last meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (previous to the civil war), at which the Southern Churches were represented. He opposed the "Spring Resolutions," which were so unjust to Southern ecclesiastical rights, and when they passed the Assembly he left the house, with other representatives from the South. He was also a member of that body of Commissioners of the Southern Presbyterian Churches, which met at Augusta, Ga., in 1862, and organized the Southern Presbyterian Church.

According to a tradition, believed by many, he was regarded as a lineal descendant of George Gillespie, one of the famous Commissioners from Scot-

land, with Samuel Rutherford,* who took a very prominent part in the proceedings of the "Westminster Divines," in 1643. The writer enquired of him whether the tradition could be sustained by satisfactory proof. He replied: "I have heard it said, but do not know the fact. I do not know the name of my great grandfather. One thing I do know: we embrace the succession of faith, and that is better than any mere lineal descent."

He wrote on another occasion: "I never knew any, of either of the large Houston or Gillespie connexions, but one, who has disgraced his name, and he afterwards reformed." He moreover said: "It was characteristic of their family governments to maintain parental authority and obedience from the beginning."

In another letter he writes:

"My dear brother, we belong to a noble race. In all my travels and in all my intercourse with men, I have never met with a people so stern and inflexible in principle, so decidedly pious as our fathers were in East Tennessee. They were men of prayer, and men whose presence produced that veneration now secured by venerable ministers of the gospel."

The most of them were born in Rockbridge

*One branch of the Houstons has established by suitable proof its lineal descent, on the maternal side, from the family to which Samuel Rutherford belonged (*vide* p. 123—and Dr. Grasty's Memoir of Dr. McPheters, p. 17).

County, Va., then a part of Augusta County, and all descendants of the six Patriarchs (p. 7).

He is still living in Brownsville, in the seventy-seventh year of his age (1881). As stated, he married in 1830 (*vid.* p. 88), and had five children:

- VI. {
 1. Mary Elizabeth Gillespie,
 2. Wm. Finley Gillespie (Rev).
 3. James Ellis Gillespie,
 4. Robert Ad'n. Gillespie,
 5. Martha E. Gillespie.

¹⁸⁸¹Of these *Mary E. Gillespie*, born 1831, died 1867; never married; "departed in the full faith of the gospel."

Rev. William Finley Gillespie (No. 2, 88), born December 4th, 1833. Graduated at Jackson, Tenn., and studied at Danville Seminary his theological course. Went to Liberty, Miss. Married Miss Virginia Nelson, daughter of Judge Nelson, of that town. Remained there until 1876, when he removed to Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, where he now resides (1879).

His children as follows:

- VII. {
 1. David Nelson Gillespie,
 2. Mary Gillespie,
 3. Charles Gillespie.

All said to be very intelligent and sprightly.

VI.—*James Ellis Gillespie* (No. 3 above). Born 1835. Graduated at Lagrange College, Tenn. Went to Texas to live with his uncle (Wm. G.), where he married Miss *Gersha Kerr*, January 29th, 1867, and is now farming.

Their children are as follows :

- VII. { 1. Mary Cornelia Gillespie,
2. Abigail C. Gillespie,
3. James Robert Gillespie.

VI.—*Rob't. Ad. Gillespie* (No. 4 above). Graduated at Lagrange College, Tenn. ; studied theology at Danville, Ky. ; was licensed by Presbytery of West District ; entered the Confederate service, 1861, and died at Columbus, Ky., January, 1862.

VI.—*Martha Esther Gillespie* (No. 5 above), was educated at the Denmark Female College ; married Mr. Jno. E. Burton, of Shelbyville, Ky., January, 1872.

Their children are as follows :

- VII. { 1. Jno. Stuart Burton,
2. Walker Houston Burton,
3. Howard Burton.

The aged parents (J. H. G. and his wife) have their home (1879) in this family.

The same writer, Rev. James H. Gillespie, has given the following particulars, which illustrate clearly the character of his father, Robert Gillespie, and Uncle John Gillespie (Gen. iv. pp. 86, 87).

“*Rob't. Gillespie*, my father, married *Patsie Houston*, a daughter of *Major James Houston*, of Maryville, Blount Co., Tenn. He and my uncle *John Gillespie* married sisters. They were both married the same night, and by the same ceremony. They both settled on Lackey Creek, six miles west of Maryville, Tennessee, and within one mile of Holstein River, where there is now a town called

Louisville. They chose that situation in consequence of the superior water power of the creek. They erected at different points on the creek grist-mills, saw-mills, iron works, and a cotton-gin—all driven by water power. They had also a hemp factory to make baling-rope, and a boat-yard for the construction of flatboats. They owned also a dry goods store. It need not be said that they were men of great energy and enterprise. Their influence extended far and wide. They employed the teacher for the neighborhood school, and one of the things imperatively required of the teacher was that every scholar should be thoroughly instructed in the "Shorter Catechism" of the Presbyterian Church, with the aid of Fisher's Exposition. The "Larger Catechism," also, was required to be studied carefully by the more advanced scholars. These men kept up a prayer-meeting also, which they attended regularly every Sabbath alternately. In the afternoon they had a Sabbath-school for the negroes, which was certainly among the first ever established. Their desire was that the negroes, as well as the whites, should be taught to read the Holy Scriptures.

They purchased their goods in Baltimore; a journey of at least five hundred miles on horse-back to market; and the goods were transported in wagons, requiring about one month. This long journey, performed by my father for the last time, seems to have been the occasion of his death. On his return from Baltimore he sickened and died.

IV.—*Nancy Gillespie*, the last child of *Isabella (Houston) Gillespie* and *Wm. Gillespie, Sr.* (p. 72), was married to *Samuel Houston*, son of *Matthew Houston* (Gen. Table M. C.), her full cousin.

The author regrets much that he has no satisfactory information of the lives and characters of *Isabella (Houston) Gillespie* and her husband, *William Gillespie, Sr.*, the parents of the numerous children, and the progenitors of their numberless descendants, in the preceding pages. We can not but believe that such children must have descended from immediate ancestors of uncommon characteristics and moral worth.

The following few circumstances, in the history of the husband only, have been furnished by his grandson, *Rev. James H. Gillespie*:

“*William Gillespie, Sr.*, died in the year 1829, aged ninety-two years. He was blind ten years before his death—cheerful, happy, sustained by the grace of God. He had a fine farm on Holstein River and trusty servants. Visiting him at any time and inquiring what was being done on the farm, he could tell, with as much accuracy as though he had been over it, and had seen all that was going on. His foreman was a pious negro, who had been taught to read; was truthful, and carried out all the directions of his master very faithfully. This faithful man and his wife he set free at his death.

William Gillespie, Sr., came from Ireland with two brothers, to Virginia, and thence to Blount

County, Tenn. The names of the two were *James* and *John*. John had a grandson (John C. Gillespie), who died at Humbolt, Tenn., July 3, 1877. His pastor, Rev. B. M. Faris, has described him as a man of extraordinary piety, wisdom and usefulness in the church as an elder."

CHAPTER VI.

- III. { *Esther Houston* (pp. 7, 18)
 { married *John Montgomery*.

She came from Ireland with her father, *John Houston*, the progenitor of us all (Gen. ii), when about eleven years of age, and before the removal of the family from Pennsylvania, where they first settled, to Virginia, she was married to J. Montgomery (p. 7).

Twelve children were born to them, viz :

- IV. { A. John Montgomery, Jr. (Rev.),
 { B. Mollie Montgomery,
 { C. Ann Montgomery,
 { D. James Montgomery,
 { E. Dorcas Montgomery,
 { F. Jane Montgomery,
 { G. Robert Montgomery,
 { H. Esther Montgomery,
 { I. Alexander Montgomery,
 { J. Isabella Montgomery.

K. L. Unknown.

The exact order of their nativities is unknown.

- IV. (A.) { *John Montgomery, Jr.* (Rev.), born 1752,
 { married *Agnes Hughart*, 1782. —

They had seven children, viz :

- V. {
1. Esther Montgomery, b. 1785, d. 1852.
 2. John Montgomery, b. 1788, d. 1829.
 3. Thomas Montgomery, b. 1790, d. 1848.
 4. Wm. Montgomery, Dr., b. 1792, d. 1827.
 5. Isabella Montgomery, b. 1798, d. 1880.
 6. Hughart Montgomery, b. 1801, d. 1844.
 7. Estelline Montgomery, b. 1807, d. 1827.

IV. (A.)—*John Montgomery, Jr.* (p. 103), was a Presbyterian minister, highly respected for his talents, piety and usefulness. He settled first in Frederick County, Va., and preached in Winchester, Opequon and Cedar Creek churches for a time, and then removed to Rocky Springs Church, in the "Pastures" of Rockbridge Co., Va., in 1785 or '6, where he died in 1818, being sixty-six years old.

About the year 1812 he was succeeded by Rev. John D. Ewing. This church is situated not far from where "Windy Cove" and "Lebanon" churches now stand (1879).

For some time he was a teacher in the famous "Liberty Hall Academy," which now bears the name of "Washington and Lee University."

Only three of his children (p. 104), raised families, viz: *John, Thomas and Isabella.*

- V. { *John Montgomery* (No. 2),
 { married *Elizabeth Nelson.*

They had seven children, viz:

- VI. {
1. Allen N. Montgomery,
 2. John J. Montgomery,
 3. James N. Montgomery,
 4. Wm. H. Montgomery,
 5. Franklin T. Montgomery,
 6. Mary A. A. Montgomery,
 7. Nannie E. L. Montgomery.

Elizabeth Nelson's father (Mr. Nelson) came from Ireland when he was seventeen years of age; had been well educated, and taught school for some time. A merchant friend of his told him to purchase largely of molasses to speculate on, and he would advance the purchase money. Young Nelson accepted the kind and liberal offer, obtaining on his sales a very handsome profit. He served as clerk for his friend for some time, but afterwards established an independent business, and prospering greatly in trade, finally became the sole proprietor of *three ships*, importing largely from abroad. But war ensuing, his ships were captured by the French, and he was reduced almost to penury; but by industry and tact for business he recovered so far from his prostration that he lived in comfort the rest of his days.

V.—*John Montgomery* (No. 2, p. 104), was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and his home was near where Goshen Depot is situated, in Rockbridge County, Va. His wife, "*Betsie*" *Nelson*, had a brother with whom the distinguished *Conrad Speece, D. D.*, made his home for many years, in Augusta County, Va., and he often entertained his friends by telling them of the "sayings and doings" of that very learned, but somewhat eccentric divine.

Elizabeth ("Betsie") *Montgomery* was a rather small woman and somewhat delicate, remarkably lively and cheerful in her disposition, much beloved by her children and friends. She told the writer on one occasion, when we were trying to

trace out our exact kinship, but could not succeed as well as we desired, "Well, I always claim kin pretty far off *if it is good.*"

We are able to present only brief accounts of the children. We regret that it is so, since they have always been regarded as occupying high ground among the best of our citizens in Virginia and elsewhere.

VI.—Their eldest son, *Allen N. Montgomery* (No. 1, p. 104), never married; was a member of the Episcopal Church, and died in 1859, aged about 45 years.

VI. { *John J. Montgomery* (No. 2, p. 104)
married *Marg't. Creigh.*

Seven children, viz :

VII. {
1. Lettie E. Montgomery,
2. Bettie A. Montgomery,
3. Jno. Thos. Montgomery,
4. Louis Wm. Montgomery,
5. Nannie E. Montgomery,
6. Jas. Alex. Montgomery,
7. Mary Cath. Montgomery.

John J. Montgomery is an elder (1881) in McElhenney Church, Greenbrier County, Va. A good Christian man, faithful as an officer of the church, takes much interest in its Sabbath-school, unassuming and retiring, with much good practical common sense and quiet humor. His wife is the daughter of T. Creigh, who was a well known and wealthy merchant and land owner, of Greenbrier

Co., Va. He lived for many years in the town of Lewisburg, highly respected and confided in.

VI. { *James N. Montgomery* (No. 3, p. 104)
married *Ann S. Jacob*, of Wheeling, Va.

Five children, viz :

- VII. { 1. *Nannie J. Montgomery*, died young.
2. *Jno. Alex. Montgomery*, married Miss Bright, Staunton, Va.
3. *Sallie E. Montgomery*, single, 1881.
4. *Mary E. N. Montgomery*, married *Frank C. Brown*, Lewisburg, Va.
5. *Wm. G. Montgomery*, student, 1881, "W. and Lee University, Va."

The children are all sprightly, interesting persons, a great comfort to their parents. John Alexander has served as a civil engineer successfully, and William stood high in his class at college, and received some of the honors of the institution. Their mother is an intelligent, amiable, pious and active member of the Presbyterian Church of Lewisburg, West Virginia; stands among the first in sustaining and promoting the benevolent operations of the church and of the community. Mr. M. is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, faithful and judicious in council, active and exemplary. Has for many years superintended the Sabbath-school, and frequently represents his church in the courts of Presbytery and Synod. He has served for many years, also, as an officer in the bank, to the acceptance of all concerned. He has had delicate health; resides in town, but superintends his valuable farm in the vicinity.

- VI. { *William H. Montgomery* (No. 4, p. 104)
 married Ruth E. Jacob, of Wheeling, Va.

Five children, viz :

- VII. { 1. Jas. F. Montgomery,
 2. Annie P. Montgomery,
 3. Zechariah J. Montgomery,
 4. Jane C. Montgomery,
 5. Martha W. Montgomery,
 6. Elizabeth Montgomery.

Mr. *Wm. H. Montgomery* has been a successful merchant for many years in Lewisburg, Va. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and among the most worthy and respectable citizens of the town—a very pleasant and agreeable family. They have *three grandchildren*, whose names have not been communicated to us.

- VI. { *Franklin T. Montgomery* (No. 5, p. 104)
 married Elizabeth Kearns.

He was a deacon in the Lewisburg Church—a pious, worthy man. For many years his health was delicate, rendering him, to a considerable extent, unfit for active business. He died in 1872. His wife had died some years before him.

Three children, viz :

- VII. { 1. Mattie K. Montgomery,
 2. Mannie W. Montgomery,
 3. Bettie K. Montgomery.

- VI. { *Nannie E. L. Montgomery* (No. 7, p. 104)
 married Lyttleton Waddell (Ed'r.)

Eight children, viz :

- VII. {
1. Montgomery Waddell,
 2. Alex. L. Waddell,
 3. Elizabeth St. Clair Waddell,
 4. Lucy D. Waddell,
 5. James N. Waddell,
 6. Charles E. Waddell,
 7. Franklin S. Waddell,
 8. William Waddell.

Of the above children and grandchildren of *Jno. Montgomery* (No. 2, p. 104, Gen. v.) we are informed that there are twenty-one of them members of the church, and probably more than that number.

V.—*Esther Montgomery* (No. 1, p. 104).

She lived single for many years, then married Rev. James C. Wilson, the pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Waynesborough, Augusta Co., Va.—an excellent, able minister, who died not long afterwards very suddenly, while receiving his mail at the post-office. She was a truly pious, intelligent and estimable lady, extensively known and much beloved. A large circle of relatives and acquaintances called her familiarly “Cousin Hettie.” Her social qualities were of a high order. She died at sixty-seven years of age, without children.

V. { *Thomas Montgomery* (No. 3, p. 104)
married *Juliet Dalhousé*.

They had five children and many grandchildren.

- VI. {
1. John L. Montgomery, died early.
 2. W. W. Montgomery,
 3. Edwin T. Montgomery,
 4. Mary Jane Montgomery,
 5. James H. Montgomery, Dr.

Of these—

- VI. { *Wm. Wallace Montgomery* (No. 2 above)
married *Elizabeth Irvine*.

Two children, viz:

- VII. { 1. *Eugene J. Montgomery*, unmarried.
2. *Agnes Montgomery*, who married *David Taylor*, merchant, Baltimore, Md., and has one child, *Mary Elizabeth Taylor*.

- VI. { *Edwin T. Montgomery* (No. 3 above)
married *Caroline Crawford*.

They live in Augusta Co., Va. His end was tragical. Driving his wagon, the team took fright, ran furiously away, and he was killed, 1870, leaving three sons and two daughters, viz:

- VII. { 1. *James T. Montgomery*.
2. *Jno. W. Montgomery*, who married *Alice Rhoades*.
3. *Chas E. Montgomery*, unmarried, 1879.
4. *Hettie Montgomery*, married *Wm. McClin- tock*, Bath Co., Va. Have 5 or 6 children.
5. *Mary Virginia Montgomery*, married *Jno. W. Glendy*. Reside in Augusta Co., Va.

- VI. { *Mary Jane Montgomery* (No. 4, p. 109)
married *Rob't J. Glendy*, Bath Co., Va.

Eight children, viz:

- VII. { 1. *Juliet Glendy*,
2. *Isabella Glendy*,
3. *Thos. Hughart Glendy*,
4. *Jno. Wm. Glendy*,
5. *Maysie Glendy*,
6. *Estelline Glendy*,
7. *Charles Glendy*,
8. *Edmonia Glendy*.

Of these—

- VII. { *Juliet Glendy* (No. 1 above)
 married *Summerfield Moore*, Albemarle
 Co., Va.

Have three children:

1. Daisy. 2. Mary. 3. ———?

- VII. { *Isabella Glendy* (No. 2 above)
 married *John Guy*, Augusta Co., Va.

Have three children:

1. Maysie. 2. Estella. 3. ———?

- VII. { *Thos. H. Glendy* (No. 3 above). Bath County.
 Unmarried.

- VII. { *Jno. Wm. Glendy* (No. 4 above)
 married *Mary V. Montgomery*, Augusta
 Co., Va.

- VII. { *Maysie Glendy* (No. 5 above)
 married *Harvey Francisco*.

She died in 1872, leaving one child, *Maysie Glendy*.

- VI. { *Estelline Glendy* (No. 6 above)
 married *Sam'l. Ervine*, Bath Co., Va.

One child, Robert Ervine.

VI.—*Charles G.* and *Edmonia G.* (Nos. 7 and 8 above.) Single, 1879.

VI.—Dr. *James Hughart Montgomery*, the last child of *Thos. Montgomery* (No. 3, p. 109). Single, 1879. Lived for some time in Texas, but now makes his home with his brother, *Wm. W. Montgomery*, in Augusta Co., Va.

VI.—*Wm. Montgomery, Jr.* (No. 4, p. 104), the second child of Rev. *Jno. Montgomery* (No. A, p. 104), and grandson of *Esther Houston* (Gen. iii. p. 7). He studied medicine, and became a very skillful physician—was very popular as a man, being intelligent, cheerful, and of a most amiable temper. He never married, and died at thirty-five. He practiced his profession extensively in Lexington, Va., and the surrounding country.

V. { *Isabella Montgomery* (No. 5, p. 104)
married Major Eugenio Irvine.

Had five children, viz :

- VI. {
1. Esther J. Irvine, died early.
 2. Elizabeth Irvine, married Wm. W. Montgomery (*vide* p. 109).
 3. John Irvine, married Mary Coalter. Two children?
 4. James Irvine, married Hannah King, Augusta Co. Had six or seven children (Gen. vii.)
 5. Frank Irvine, married Maria Coalter. Two children?

The mother of these five children died 1880, being 82 years of age.

V.—*Hughart Montgomery* (No. 6, p. 104). He never married—was a physician of much skill, like his brother William—practiced in the “Pastures” of Rockbridge County, and died in 1844, aged forty-three.

V.—*Estelline Montgomery* (No. 7, p. 104). She was an extremely amiable young lady; was affianced to a worthy young man, a student of Union Theo-

logical Seminary, Virginia; but before the consummation of their cherished hopes she died of a fever, and he, having contracted the same malady by attending her during her sickness, died also, in a short time after her decease. His name was *Jas. Robinson*.

Those of the above children of Rev. Jno. Montgomery who were married, namely, *John, Thomas* and *Isabella*, have now (1878) fifty grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren, and none of his descendants ever have brought disgrace on the Montgomery name.

IV. B. { *Mollie Montgomery* (p. 103)
married *Edmonson*.

Children?

IV. C. { *Ann Montgomery* (p. 103)
married *McCrosky*.

Children?

IV. D. { *James Montgomery* (p. 103)
married *Weir*.

Eight children, viz:

- V. {
1. John Montgomery,
2. James Montgomery,
3. Hugh Montgomery,
4. Samuel Montgomery,
5. Peggie Montgomery,
6. Polly Montgomery,
7. Jane Montgomery,
8. Esther Montgomery.

Of these children we have been informed by Mr.

C. W. McCord, Miss., who married into the family (see below, p. 115), that,

V.—*Hugh Montgomery* (No. 3 above) was married twice, and raised a large family in Franklin County, Tennessee.

V. { *Jane Montgomery* (No. 7 above)
married *William Moore*.

They lived in Franklin County, Tenn.

V. { *Polly Montgomery* (No. 6 above)
married *James Cowan* (U. S. officer, War
of 1812).

Six children, viz:

VI. { 1. Samuel M. Cowan (Rev.)
2. Betsie Cowan,
3. Ann Cowan,
4. Julia Doak Cowan,
5. Martha M. Cowan,
6. John Cowan.

Of these—

VI. { Rev. *Samuel M. Cowan* (No. 1)
married *Nancy Clemens*.

VII.—One son, viz: *James C. Cowan* (Dr.), living in Tullahoma, Tenn.

VI. { *Betsie Cowan* (No. 2, p. 114)
married *Wm. Montgomery*, her cousin,
son of *Hugh Montgomery*, (No. 3, p. 114).

They had three children, viz:

VII. { 1. *James Chester Montgomery*,
2. *Mary Ann Montgomery*,
3. *Eva Montgomery*.

- VI. { *Ann Cowan* (No. 3, p. 114)
 married *Alfred M. Cowan*.

No children.

- VI. { *Julia Doak Cowan* (No. 4, p. 114)
 married *John Davis*.

Six children, viz:

- VII. { 1. James C. Davis,
 2. Elizabeth Davis,
 3. Mary Polk Davis,
 4. Nannie Davis,
 5. Thomas Davis,
 6. Samuel Davis.

- VI. { *Martha M. Cowan* (No. 5, p. 114)
 married 1st, *John C. Griffis*.
 " 2nd, *C. W. M'Cord*.

One child, *Donna McCord*.

- VI. { *John Cowan* (No. 6, p. 114)
 married *Ann Brown*.

One child, *William Cowan*.

- VII. { *Mary Ann Montgomery* (No. 2 above, p. 114.)
 married *Gen. Napoleon B. Forest*, Confed-
 erate officer, Tenn.

One son, *William Forest* (Capt.)

- VII. { *Eva Montgomery* (No. 3 above, p. 114)
 married *Lewis C. Taylor* (Rev.)

No children.

- IV. E. { *Dorcas Montgomery* (No. E, p. 103)
 married — *Lowry*.

Five sons, viz:

- V. { 1. John M. Lowry,
 2. David Lowry,
 3. Robert E. Lowry,
 4. James Lowry,
 5. William Lowry.

V. { *Jno. M. Lowry* (Gen. v, No. 1, p. 116)
 married ———?

Children?

V. { *David Lowry* (No. 2, p. 116)
 married ———?

Children?

V. { *Robt. E. Lowry* (No. 3, p. 116)
 married *Elizabeth Moore*, daughter of Wm.
 Moore and Eliz'th Steele, Augusta Co., Va.

Children, viz:

- VI. { 1. William M. Lowry,
 2. John M. Lowry,
 Others?

IV. F. { *Jane Montgomery* (p. 103)
 married *Sam'l Newell*.

Large family. Have learned none of their names excepting that of

V. { *Samuel B. Newell*
 married ———?

Children unknown, except that of one son, *Samuel A. Newell*.

V. { *Miss Newell*, daughter of *Sam'l Newell* and
Jane Montgomery (No. F. above)
 married *Mr. Owen*.

Three sons. Names?

- IV. G. { *Robert Montgomery* (p. 103)
married — *Colville*.

Six children, viz :

- V. { 1. Juliet Montgomery,
2. A. C. Montgomery,
3. Jack Montgomery,
4. Polly Montgomery,
5. Jane Montgomery,
6. Sallie Montgomery.

- V. H. { *Esther Montgomery* (No. H, p. 103)
married *Rev. Sam'l Doak, D. D.*, 1st wife.

Two sons, viz :

- V. { 1. Sam'l Doak, D. D., Jr.
2. Jno. W. Doak (Rev.)

The *second wife* of Dr. Doak, Sr., was *Margaret McEwen*, the *widow* of Alexander McEwen, and *sister* of Rev. Sam'l Houston, of Rockbridge Co., Va. By her first husband she had four sons and one daughter, *Sarah McEwen*, (*vide* Gen. Table J. H.)

By his *second wife* (Margaret McEwen) he had no children. Her daughter,

- IV. { Sarah McEwen,
married *Rev. Sam'l Doak, D. D.*, Jr.

No children.

- VI. { *Rev. Jno. W. Doak*
married Miss Alexander, sister of Dr. A.
Alexander, Princeton Theo'l Seminary.

One son, viz :

VII. { *Archibald Alexander Doak* (Rev.)
 married *Miss Cowan*, daughter of *Sallie*
 (Paxton) *Cowan*, sister of *Jno. D. Pax-*
ton, D. D., Ky.

One son, viz :

H. M. Doak, who is editor of the *Nashville American*. We have learned nothing farther respecting him, except that he was four years in the Confederate service. His father was a very worthy minister of the Presbyterian Church, and died in 1866.

“Rev. *Samuel Doak*, D. D., Sr., went from *Augusta Co., Va.*, to Tennessee. He presided for forty years over *Washington College*, in Tennessee. Then he bought a plantation in *Greene Co., Tenn.*, expecting to teach no more; but the habit of teaching being inveterate, he began again—had a log building erected near his house and established a school of a high order.

“In 1822–23 the number of his students was about forty. Some of them boarded in his family—came from Tennessee, Virginia, Georgia, South Carolina, Alabama, etc.

“Many of the leading men of Tennessee were taught by him. He and his son (Rev. *S. Doak*, D. D., Jr.) lived at this time together—their wives being mother and daughter, as stated above (p. 117). They were women noted for their amiability, intelligence and piety. The academy that the old Doctor established soon grew into a college, called “*Tusculum*,” over which his son, *Dr. Doak, Jr.*, presided for some years, and perhaps some other descendant.” (Rev. *Jas. H. Gillespie*, a student).

IV. I. { *Alexander Montgomery* (p. 103)
We have no knowledge of him.

IV. J. { *Isabella Montgomery* (p. 103)
married Mr. Buckhannon.

CHAPTER VII.

JOHN HOUSTON.

III.—*John Houston* (pp. 7 and 18), was the fourth child of John Houston, the father of our whole tribe (pp. 14 and 18). He was nine years of age when he came with his father from Ireland to America, in the year 1735. The location of his father's residence in Rockbridge County, Va., was heretofore mentioned (p. 14). He married Sarah Todd, and they had four sons and three daughters, viz:

- | | | |
|-------|---|------------------------------|
| | { | A. 1. James Houston, |
| | | B. 2. John Houston, |
| | | C. 3. Samuel Houston, (Rev.) |
| | | D. 4. William Houston, |
| IV. { | | E. 5. Robert Houston, |
| | | F. 6. Matthew Houston, |
| | | G. 7. Alice Houston, |
| | | H. 8. Margaret Houston, |
| | | I. 9. Esther Houston. |

Such is the order of their nativities, most probably, as found in the memorandum of a son of Maria Todd Houston, daughter of Rev. Samuel Houston (No. 3 above). This memorandum, he says, was furnished him by his mother and grandmother. He adds: "I have an old Bible printed in the year 1698, in which are found as follows:

“Sarah (Todd) Houston, May 29th, 1772.” In another place: “Samuel Houston’s; given him by his dear mother.” And under the latter: “Maria Todd (Houston) Walkup; given me by my dear father before I was married.” And in another place: “Samuel Houston’s; given him by his mother in 1783.”

John Houston settled on “Hay’s Creek,” Rockbridge Co., Va., about one mile from Brownsburg, and owned the farm now known as the “McBride farm,” which was in all important respects, and continued to be, equal to any farm in the county. A portion of it is still in possession of one of his descendants. He was born about the year 1716, in Ireland, and died in 1798, in Logan County, Ky., and was buried at a church on Whippoorwill Creek, probably the one now known as the “Red River Meeting House.” This church was the starting point of the great “Revival of 1800,” so memorable in the ecclesiastical annals of Kentucky—out of which sprung the “Cumberland Presbyterian denomination,” and during the extravagances of which some imbibed errors which landed them in the bosom of the heretical “Shaking Quakers.”

He died when on a visit to his son Robert Houston, who lived in Logan County, and was one of the number carried away by the “Shaker Heresy.”

Sarah (Todd) Houston died in Blount County, Tenn., and was buried in Maryville in 1795.

The author regrets much that he knows so little of his grand-parents.

IV. A.—James Houston (No. 1, p. 120), the first son and child of John Houston above, was born about the year 1754, in Rockbridge County, Va., on Hay's Creek ("McBride place.") He married Miss Elizabeth Weir, and their children were as follows:

- | | |
|------|---|
| V. { | 1. Polly Houston, born July, 1779. |
| | 2. George Houston, born 1782. |
| | 3. William Houston, born 1786. |
| | 4. Hugh Houston, surgeon, born 1812; died at Buffalo, New York. |
| | 5. John Houston, born 1790; killed by kick of a horse, aged 13. |

V.—*Polly Houston* (No. 1, Gen. v, above), was born on the "McBride place," which was inherited by her father from John Houston (p. 120). The writer has learned nothing of her except that she married Andrew Irvine, and had a granddaughter named *Elizabeth H. Irvine*.

VII.—*George Houston* (No. 2, Gen. v, above). He was born, also, on the above mentioned farm, 1782, and died December, 1819, aged 37. He never married; was much esteemed, a sober, judicious, reliable man, and of fine moral character.

V.—*William Houston* (No. 3, Gen. v, above), was born 1786, and died 1868, aged 83 years. He married Miss Elizabeth H. Finley, his first wife. His second was Miss Susar Wier. After the death of his brother, George Houston, the farm ("McBride") or at least the best portion of it, fell into his hands, and he managed it very wisely and advantageously. He was a man of fine practical sense. His counsel

was often sought and cheerfully given. He was ever ready in acts of kindness, and is remembered by widows and orphans, whom he advised and comforted in days of sorrow. Any one could approach him and feel at ease. His conversational powers were of a high order. While a fit companion for the well informed, he could carry on a social chat with a mill-boy on the road. He was a public spirited man, and warmly espoused every cause which his judgment led him to believe was for the interest of his country, State, or neighborhood. He served as a justice of the peace eighteen years. His purpose on the Bench was to do his duty at all times with impartiality and fidelity. In every decision he gave, no one could entertain the opinion that he was not actuated by the purest of motives. As a Christian he was devout and truly exemplary. His characteristic zeal, energy and perseverance were manifested in his religion, as well as in his concern for temporal interests. He was a warm-hearted, abiding friend of the successive pastors under whose ministry he sat. Dr. Wm. S. White (Lexington, Va.) remarked to the writer that Wm. Houston prayed to a greater extent in the language of the Shorter Catechism than any one he had ever united with in worship.

He died a peaceful death at his home on Hays' Creek, near Brownsburg, and his body lies in the cemetery of New Providence Church, where sleeps the dust of many who were nearly and dearly related to him.

By his *first* wife he had the following children :

- VI. { 1. James Houston. No account of him.
 2. Ann Eliza Houston,
 3. Geo. W. Houston.
 4 and 5. Both died in infancy.

By his *second* wife :

- VI. { 6. Elvira Houston,
 7. Mary Jane Houston,
 8. Jno. Franklin Houston,
 9. Wm. Howard Houston,
 10. Martha Francis Houston, died young.

Of the above children of Wm. Houston, *Ann Eliza Houston* (No. 2, p. 124), married *George White*, an elder of the Presbyterian Church of Lexington, Va., and a respectable merchant of that town.

Their children are as follows :

- VII. { 1. Margaret White,
 2. William White,
 3. Mary White,
 4. Clara White,
 5. Robert White,
 6. Ann Eliza White.

The mother of these children was a quiet, amiable, exceedingly kind-hearted woman, resembling her good father very much in her disposition and appearance. She died in Lexington in 1865.

George W. Houston (No. 3, p. 124), married *Anetta L. Wilson*. He also resembles his father in appearance, but was not his equal in force of character or extent of influence. He is a worthy elder in the Presbyterian Church of Fairfield, Rockbridge Co., Va. His children are :

- VII. {
1. Finley W. Houston (married Grace A. Alexander).
 2. Mary Elizabeth Houston (married G. W. Row, 1875).
 3. William E. Houston,
 4. Ann Eliza Houston.

William Howard Houston married *Elizabeth H. Irvine* (p. 122), a granddaughter of his grand-aunt Polly Houston Irvine.

His children are as follows:

- VII. {
1. Charles Houston,
 2. Margaret C. Houston,
 3. Wm. H. Houston,
 4. Susan Houston.

Charles Houston (No. 1) was a brave soldier in the Confederate army; was wounded in a severe skirmish near Cedarville, Va., and though carefully nursed by kind and sympathizing persons, who were entire strangers to him, died in three days. The other children, Margaret, Susan and Wm. Howard, live with their mother in the vicinity of New Providence Church.

IV. B.—*John Houston*. He was the second son of John Houston (p. 120), and was born about the year 1750, in Rockbridge County. We know scarcely anything of his history. At an early period of his life he settled somewhere in Kentucky, or perhaps in Ohio. When the writer was a small boy he remembers to have seen his Uncle John, who came on a visit to his relations in Virginia, and that he was rather a small man, lean, of grave counte-

nance, having a somewhat deformed arm, and was told that when boys his Uncle John and his father Samuel Houston, were amusing themselves with an ax, when accidentally John's hand was nearly severed from his arm, just above the wrist, by his brother.

IV. C.—*Samuel Houston* (p.120). According to the family record he was born 1758, January 1st. For some time after his birth he was extremely feeble; so much so that at one time his life was entirely despaired of, and it was suggested that a shroud be prepared for his body. No one supposed that he would ever survive the period of infancy. Nevertheless he grew up to manhood, and was somewhat above the common stature. So healthy and robust did he become that he never suffered any bodily infirmity or even a serious spell of sickness during his long life of eighty-one years. He died suddenly on his birthday (a Sabbath morning), being prepared to preach that very day as usual. Rev. John D. Ewing, pastor of "Falling Spring" Church, performing the services at his funeral, took as the foundation of his discourse the text which the deceased had expected himself to use. On the margin of his well-worn Greek and Latin New Testament we find the following note: "Samuel Houston entered on his classical education at Liberty Hall Academy, November 22d, 1776, and graduated 1780, being then twenty-two years of age." His education, therefore, was somewhat limited, though no doubt equal to the average then received by the youth of his State.

Liberty Hall Academy at that time was mainly under the instruction and control of Rev. William Graham, whom Dr. Arch. Alexander (who was a pupil of his for some years and afterwards his intimate friend) looked upon as one of the foremost scholars of the age in which he lived, excelling particularly in Mental and Moral Philosophy; so that Samuel Houston enjoyed the advantage of being under the instruction of one of the best of teachers. Not long after he graduated he was called to serve his country in its struggle to achieve independence, and distinguished himself as a private soldier. In the hard fought battle of "Guilford Court House," N. C., his comrades pronounced him one among the bravest of the brave. No one doubted his courage after the perils to which he daringly exposed himself in that fight, which, although the victory was claimed by the enemy, yet was acknowledged to be one of the dearest bought during the whole Revolutionary war.

We find in the records of the Presbytery of Hanover (1786), that during that year he became one of its members. By what Presbytery he was licensed we have not been able to ascertain, but most probably by Hanover—since in their reports to Synod they state (18th May, 1786), that they had "ordained since May, 1782, Moses Hoge, John McCue, Samuel Houston, Samuel Carrick, Adam ———, Andrew McClure, James Mitchel, Samuel Shannon, and John D. Blair."

During the years 1786–8, we find him reported

as a member of Abingdon Presbytery, which was cut off from Hanover and constituted a distinct body in 1785. In 1789 his name is found among the ministers of Orange Presbytery, N. C. How long he continued a member we can not exactly ascertain, but in 1792 we find him connected with Lexington Presbytery, the pastor of two churches, "Falling Spring" and "Highbridge," Rockbridge Co., Va., and thenceforward a member of that Presbytery till his death in 1839; serving as stated clerk many years. He was a minister of the gospel about fifty-five years, and forty-seven of that period he preached to churches of Virginia. For a time he preached to some of the churches of Tennessee (Blount County probably), as his mother died and was buried at Maryville, Tenn.

He lived there long enough to become interested in the affairs of the State as one of its citizens, as he participated in an effort to form a new State out of parts of Tennessee and North Carolina, to be called "Frankland." As a member of the Convention he was appointed one of the committee to draw up a constitution. [This constitution is recorded in "Ramsey's History of Tennessee."] The duty was performed mainly by him, and the constitution was approved by the Convention. It was particularly commended by some of the better class of society for its clear and distinct recognition of good morals and religion; but the scheme was defeated by means and for reasons unknown to the writer.

To the people of "Falling Spring Church" he preached until the year 1822, and to the High-bridge congregation till his death in the year 1839; but during the last four or five years of his life he was so blind that he had to be led into the pulpit, and often in the midst of animated discourse would turn his back to the people, and appeared to be addressing the wall instead of his audience. Some kind hand would always be put forth to rectify his position. He was one of the Presbytery that licensed Dr. Arch'd Alexander (being fourteen years older), and suggested as a suitable text for the "trial sermon" of the candidate Jer. i. 7: "Say not, I am a child, for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak."

Mr. Alexander being small of size, and very youthful in his appearance, says in his Autobiography: "The Presbytery gave me a text for a "Popular Sermon" which I disliked exceedingly. It was assigned to me by the Rev. Samuel Houston, not only because of my youth, but because I had strongly remonstrated against having my "trials" hurried to a conclusion. I did not want to be licensed for several years."

Samuel Houston was an intimate friend of Dr. Moses Hoge, corresponded with him for years, and some of Dr. H.'s letters were kept among the archives of the family till Dr. Foote obtained them while writing his "Sketches of Virginia."

In the year 1795 he was married to Miss *Margaret*

(“Peggy”) Walker, his second wife. His first wife was Miss Hall, who died within a few months after their marriage. One who had learned something of her history informed the writer that she was a beautiful woman, although she had the remarkable peculiarity of having her eyes of different colors, one of them being black and the other deep blue. The following curious coincidence was also told by the bereaved husband: Just before the death of his wife, when returning from a meeting of Presbytery, and within a few miles of home, a dove with a fluttering motion appeared in the road before him. On his approach it glided away again and again before him, until at length it lay motionless in death. On reaching home he found his lovely wife fatally ill, and like the gentle dove soon lay motionless in death.

Margaret (Peggy) Walker, his second wife, was a daughter of Joseph Walker, who was for many years a leading elder in “Falling Spring Church;” a magistrate, also, for many years in Rockbridge County; a worthy, highly respected and influential citizen. Her mother’s maiden name was Jane Moore, a lineal descendant of the Rutherford family, of which the famous Samuel Rutherford was a member. She was also a full Aunt of “Mary More,” who was one of the “Captives of Abb’s Valley” (*vide* the vol.), the wife of Rev. Sam’l Brown, and had five sons who were ministers of the gospel, one who was a physician, and one an elder.

Mary Moore, immediately after her deliverance

from captivity, was received into the family of Joseph Walker, her uncle, and was brought up with Margaret Walker; her own parents having been both massacred by the Indians.

Mrs. Walker (Jane Moore), Mrs. Houston's mother, was, when young, quite handsome, with fair skin, blue eyes, above the ordinary size, dressed neatly, industrious, energetic and provident. She had a well balanced mind, and a retentive memory. She was also eminently pious, devoted much of her time to acts of benevolence, particularly in visiting and caring for the sick. Through her influence her husband was persuaded to undertake and keep up family worship. Devoted to the church of her ancestry (Scotch Irish), she was "a mother in Israel." She died about the year 1816 (a few years after her husband), at the residence of her son-in-law, Rev. Samuel Houston, after suffering for a considerable time with dropsy. She was greatly beloved, and her memory is cherished with sincere affection by her descendants. She died at an advanced age, having many grandchildren.

Margaret (Peggy) Walker, daughter of the above (Jane Moore), second wife of Rev. Samuel Houston (p. 120 C.) and mother of the writer, resembled, in most respects, her own mother, as just described. In her youth she also was considered quite handsome; had regular features, a benignant expression of countenance, taller than most ladies, well proportioned, gentle and pleasing in her manners, kind and affectionate.

At eighty-three years of age, when she died, she still retained much of her original appearance and manner. No mother was ever more beloved, confided in, or honored by her children, or more respected by her acquaintances. She managed her household affairs with great wisdom, often visited the sick of the neighborhood and ministered to their necessities. Her eyesight was good to the last, and she read much, particularly the Scriptures and works on practical piety. She was a woman of unfeigned piety, with very humble views of herself. She died at home ("Rural Valley") August 14, 1854, aged 83 years and 6 months. One son and two daughters still live (1882) to remember and recount the virtues and many loving kindnesses of their beloved mother.

Mr. Houston bought a farm in the upper part of Rockbridge County soon after he married his second wife, and afterwards purchased four other small adjoining tracts. His landed estate consisted of more than six hundred acres. He was fond of his farm; had it tilled on more scientific principles than was common for his day, and very successfully. He invented a threshing machine, for which he obtained a patent.

He seldom followed anybody else in his domestic or professional acts. His dwelling-house, a large brick building, one and one-half stories, with a spacious pediment on the front roof, and his large barn, were constructed on plans of his own devising, and to this day the writer has never seen any like them.

For about twenty years he taught a classical school in a building erected on his own premises, to which many youth were sent from different and some of them distant parts of the State. A goodly number boarded with him, over whom he exercised a wholesome paternal supervision. He was a faithful teacher. His curriculum, however, was not as comprehensive as those at present in schools of a high order. He took much interest in the politics of the day, was one of the first subscribers to the famous Baltimore periodical *Niles Weekly Register*, and continued to take it till his death, reading every article with close attention. He was a "Jeffersonian Republican," and often had warm discussions with his ministerial brethren, who were generally Federalists.

Later in life he became a great admirer of Henry Clay and his scheme for the encouragement of domestic manufactures—called the "American System." He did all in his power to encourage the religious literature of the country, subscribing for ten copies of Dr. John H. Rice's *Literary and Evangelical Magazine* when it was started, in order to get it speedily and firmly established.

As a preacher Mr. Houston was plain, practical, instructive and tender—in almost every discourse was moved to tears, but had none of the arts of the orator, and but little that was attractive in his style or manner, yet the people, particularly the thoughtful and pious, listened to his preaching with attention and profit. He was very faithful

as a pastor, visiting the sick and catechising the children.

In his dress and manners he was always the gentleman, neat, clean, and courteous, without a shadow of affectation. For many years his dress was that of the English gentry in former times—short breeches, buttoned and buckled at the knees, long stockings, shoes rather large, with heavy silver buckles; boots, when riding out, reaching nearly to the knees, with white leather tops to them; a dress coat rounded in front, with many buttons on one side only, and a standing collar. To crown all, he wore a broad-brimmed, triangular cocked-hat. His hat was always made to order, of the best materials, by a famous, faithful hatter, of Lexington (John Ruff), and his boots, also, were made to order by a celebrated shoemaker of the same town, named Jordan.

The writer of the above reminiscences, being the son of the subject of them, is glad to be able to furnish the following from other hands:

“The war of the Revolution put a temporary stop to his classical pursuits, which he readily abandoned to become a citizen soldier in the cause of liberty and the rights of man. With many of his neighbors and some of his classmates he marched to the aid of Gen. Green, who was then concentrating an army in the South to retrieve the sinking fortunes of the Confederacy in that region, and he succeeded in joining the main army in time to participate in the memorable and bloody

battle of Guilford Court House. Mr. H. was attached to an Infantry company, and his firmness and intrepidity in keeping his position in the face of the advancing foe, greatly imperiled his life. He has often related, with lively emotions of piety and patriotism, that on the morning of the battle, and but a short time before the army was ordered to advance to the conflict, he retired to a spot secluded from the view of his comrades by the protruding branches of a fallen tree, and there earnestly poured out his soul to the God of battles. 'Never did I enjoy more liberty in prayer,' said he, 'or higher manifestations of the presence and approbation of God.' He arose from his devotions with a consciousness of the favor and protection of his Heavenly Father, and with a coolness and firmness that forsook him not for a moment during that eventful day, marched to the conflict."

A writer in the *Lexington Gazette*, speaking of this Christian patriot, says: "Few men have ever lived who performed the relative duties of life with more exactness, punctuality and faithfulness—whatever he undertook he strove to do faithfully. His ministerial zeal seemed to increase with his declining sight. To fulfill some appointments to preach he had to cross a steep and rugged mountain at great hazard, as the road was narrow and to him scarcely visible. After his eyesight entirely failed him he continued to preach as often as occasion offered.

"He submitted to his blindness with patience;

not the slightest murmur was ever known to escape his lips. This was the more remarkable, as much of his enjoyment throughout life had been derived from reading. On the day he died he expected to preach from the text, 'He being dead, yet speaketh.' At one period in his life he attended to the instruction of youth. His school was resorted to by young persons of both sexes from various parts of the State. Some of his students at this day occupy eminent stations in the councils of the country, and the humble writer of this notice is proud of the recollection that he too was one of his students." (The late Judge Bailey of Virginia.)

One of Mr. Houston's grandsons (by marriage) has furnished the writer with the following items, which are not without interest:

"There are one or two items which I will narrate as coming from my father, viz: After he was blind he rode a pathway, a difficult one too, as I can testify, across the mountain to a chapel on South Buffalo Creek, about eight miles from his residence, and preached sometimes to the people assembled there. On one or two occasions he got lost, but came through all right, except that he appeared in the pulpit with his hands and face all black. The mountains, having been previously burnt, would of course leave a mark on anything that came in contact with the timber. It is said that he occasionally married couples on the top of the mountain, having previously arranged to meet them half-way; or when one of the party living on his side

desired to unite with one from the opposite, they would arrange to meet on the lofty summit, with their respective friends, and receive from the good old minister the thrilling words, 'I pronounce you husband and wife.'"

The body of Rev. *Samuel Houston*, and that of his wife, *Margaret (Walker) Houston*, lie entombed in the cemetery of "Highbridge Church," Rockbridge Co., Va. They had seven children—five daughters and two sons—as follows:

- V. {
1. Elizabeth (Betsie) Stuart Houston, born 1796.
 2. Maria Todd Houston, born 1798.
 3. Jannetta Moore Houston, born 1800.
 4. Matilda Rowe Houston, born 1802.
 5. Elvira Marg't Walker Houston, born 1804.
 6. Samuel Rutherford Houston, born 1806.
 7. John Davies Houston, born 1809.

- V. { *Elizabeth S. Houston* (No. 1 above) married
Dr. *James Paxton*, (brother of the Rev.
John D. Paxton, D. D., Ky.

She was born in Rockbridge Co., Va., at her father's residence ("Rural Valley") two and one-half miles from the famous Natural Bridge, and about 12 miles southwest of Lexington, Va. Her husband was a son of John Paxton, long a ruling elder in Falling Spring Church, very exemplary and faithful. They lived in Abingdon, Va., where Dr. Paxton practiced his profession with great skill and success. She died there, after a short sickness, in the year 1827.

Her epitaph is as follows:

“Here lies all that was mortal of *Elizabeth Stuart Paxton* and her infant, who died January 16th, 1827, aged thirty. Dust returns to dust, but the spirit to the God who gave it.”

She was an intelligent, sprightly lady, of pleasing personal appearance and manner, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and of profound religious principles. Towards the close of his life Dr. Paxton was ensnared and led astray by the mazes of Swedenborgianism, much to the distress of all his friends.

VI.—They left one child, *John Paxton* (Gen. vi.) who married a Miss *Campbell*, and they had four or five children. He was a physician of some note in Knoxville, Tennessee, and was a surgeon in the Confederate army.

V.—*Maria Todd Houston* (No. 2, p. 137).

She was the second daughter of Rev. Sam'l Houston. Her husband, *Samuel Walkup* (Wauchope), was a brother of the wife of Rev. Dr. Jno. McElhenney, the celebrated “Pioneer” preacher of the Presbyterian Church of Virginia in the early part of the present century. Mr. W. was at first the editor of a newspaper, or magazine, in Lexington, Va.; afterwards the Sheriff of Rockbridge Co., Va. In the war of 1812 he was Paymaster in the Army, stationed at Norfolk, Va. After the war he bought a farm in Rockbridge Co., Va., and, while a farmer, married M. T. Houston. She was a superior woman, both as to intellect and heart. There never was a truer woman in all respects, faithful

to a fault in every relation of life, governed by genuine religious principle under all circumstances, always in her place at church, generous and liberal beyond her means, carefully instructing her children in religious truth, sympathizing with neighbors in distress, and finally died a martyr to the health and comfort of her grandchildren. Her death was sudden, in consequence of over-exertion and fatigue in her attention to the family of her son, S. H. Walkup, while changing his place of residence. She died in the year 1875, in the 77th year of her age.

Mrs. Armstrong, widow of the late pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va., a devoted friend of Mrs. Walkup, sent the following consolatory lines to a sister of Mrs. W.

“Weep not for her, for she has crossed the river;
We almost saw Him meet her on the shore,
And lead her through the golden gate, where never
Sorrow nor death can enter more.

“Weep not for her, that she has reached before us
The happy shelter of her long loved home.
Weep not for her, she may be bending o'er us
In quiet wonder when we too shall come.

“Weep not for her. Think how she may be kneeling,
Gazing her fill upon the Master's face;
A loving, humble smile but half revealing
The perfect peace she feels in Mary's place.”

She had eight children, all of them sons, viz:

- VI. {
1. Samuel Augustine Walkup, Dr.
 2. John Arthur Walkup, Farmer.
 3. Joseph Walker Walkup, Rev.
 4. Matthew Henry Walkup, Teacher and Farmer.
 5. Samuel Rutherford Walkup, died in infancy.
 6. James Douglas Walkup, Merchant and Farmer.
 7. Wm. Madison Walkup, Teacher.
 8. Samuel Houston Walkup, Teacher.

From these have descended thirty-one grandchildren and a number of great grandchildren.

When their children began to grow up Mr. Walkup sold his farm and settled in Lexington, where he built a brick house of considerable size. His object in this move was to enable him to give his children a good education. Some years after this he sold his property in town and settled on a portion of the Rural Valley estate which Mrs. Walkup inherited from her father after his death in 1839. Mr. Walkup became helpless from paralysis some years before he died, and entirely speechless. He lived and died a true, warm-hearted Christian. He was peculiarly independent and unconcerned about what others might think of him; hence his true character was not well understood except by his most intimate friends.

VI.—*Samuel Augustine Walkup* (No. 1 above, p. 140), the first son of Maria Todd (Houston) Walkup, married *Miss Louisa B. Banks*, daughter of Wm. Banks, Pittsylvania Court House, Va., in

1846, State Attorney of Halifax Circuit. *Augustine* was educated at Washington College, Va. (now W. and L. University), and graduated in the year 1841. Taught school at various places for about five years; then studied medicine under the direction of Dr. J. J. Moorman and Dr. David E. Houston. After which he attended lectures first at the University of Virginia; then in (1847-'49) the city of New York, where he obtained his diploma.

He settled as practitioner at Halifax Court House, where he married *Miss Banks*; then practiced for four or five years in Danville, Virginia; next in Cuthbert, Georgia, eight years; next in Whitney, Calhoun County, two years; then in Baker County, three years; and finally settled in Eufala, Alabama, where he has now (1877) been practicing his profession for about eight years, and serving as an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. While living at Cuthbert his wife died, in 1857. In 1859 he was married again to *Miss Margaret M. Gerry*, the daughter of Rev. J. L. Gerry, of Hamilton County, Florida. His children are:

- | | | |
|--------------|--------|-------------------------|
| By 1st wife, | VII. { | 1. Alice S. Walkup, |
| | | 2. Susan M. Walkup, |
| | | 3. Marg't L. Walkup, |
| | | 4. Lucy G. Walkup, |
| By 2d wife, | VII. { | 5. Jennie F. Walkup, |
| | | 6. Roberta P. Walkup, |
| | | 7. Jessie Walkup, |
| | | 8. Chas G. Walkup, |
| | | 9. Augustine J. Walkup, |
| | | 10. Marion J. Walkup, |
| | | 11. Mary Maud Walkup. |

- VII. { *Susan M. Walkup* (No. 2)
 married *A. W. Stokes*, at Eufala, and has
 three children.

VII.—*Marg't L. Walkup* (No. 3) died from the effects of a burn in 1857.

- VI. { *John Arthur Walkup* (No. 2, p. 140)
 married Miss *Susan Banks*, daughter of
Wm. Banks, Halifax Court House.

He was educated at Washington College, Lexington, Va. Has taught a classical school for some time. He resides in Halifax County, Va., 1877.

No children.

VI.—*Joseph W. Walkup* (No. 3, p. 140) married, first, *Miss Jennie Armstrong*, a daughter of Rev. Dr. *Armstrong*, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va., who lost his wife by the wrecking of a steamer on Long Island Sound. The second wife of *J. W. Walkup* is *Kate Kendrick*, of Frederick County, Va.—an active, cheerful, pious lady, a real helpmeet for her sometimes discouraged, despondent husband. While a student of theology he was much interrupted in his studies by weakness of vision; but he has become a very acceptable preacher, and is much devoted to his work. He is now (in 1871) preaching in Winchester Presbytery, as an evangelist, to the people of "Mount Bethel," "North River," and "Bloomery churches." In 1868 he was for some time the pastor of "Old Concord," Roanoke Presbytery.

VII.—By his first wife he had one son (*George Armstrong Walkup*), now a student in W. and

Lee University, Va., (1881). By his second wife two children, viz: 1. Sarah Kendrick Walkup. 2. Joseph Aleine Walkup. He served as a Chaplain in the Confederate army.

VII.—*Matthew Henry Walkup* (No. 4, p. 140) married, first, Kate Byrnside (daughter of James Byrnside, long a successful merchant in Monroe County, Va.), a sprightly, handsome lady, and by her he had four children, viz:

- VII. {
 1. Samuel Byrnside Walkup,
 2. Maria Houston Walkup,
 3. Wm. Akers Walkup,
 4. Kate May Walkup.

She died of consumption at her father's, in Union County, W. Va.

His second wife is Elizabeth Ann Bickett, the daughter of a well-to-do farmer of Monroe County, Va. She is a good, industrious, managing woman, well skilled in housekeeping, and a conscientious, exemplary Christian.

He has three children by her, viz:

- VII. {
 1. Mannie Jane Walkup,
 2. Michael Henry Walkup,
 3. Samuel R. Walkup. Died early.

With his present wife he lives on a farm near Rocky Point, a village in Monroe County, West Virginia; and they are both valued members of the Mt. Pleasant Church—he being an elder in the same—the writer hereof the pastor. He received his education at Washington College.

James Douglas Walkup (No. 5, p. 140) married *Bessie Pegram*. Settled on a farm in Tennessee, and soon after went into the mercantile business. His wife is said to be an active, industrious woman, much respected and beloved by her friends. He joined the Methodist Church (having no Presbyterian Church near him), and acts as a class-leader. Have no particular knowledge of them.

Their children are—

- VII. {
 1. Samuel D. Walkup,
 2. Jno. P. Walkup,
 3. Joseph A. Walkup,
 4. Wm. Maston Walkup,
 5. Lizzie Houston Walkup.

- VI. { *William Madison Walkup* (No. 7, p. 140)
 married *Mattie Hunter*, of Mississippi, 1867.

Four children, viz :

- VII. {
 1. Wm. Hunter Walkup,
 2. Anna Maria Walkup,
 3. Claudius Walkup,
 4. Mary Eliz'th Walkup.

His wife died in 1877. He taught in a high-school at Holly Springs for some time—know nothing further respecting him.

- VI. { *Samuel Houston Walkup* (No. 8, p. 113)
 married *Annie De Witt*, of Richmond, Va.

Their children are—

- VII. {
 1. Bennet W. Walkup,
 2. Arthur R. Walkup,
 3. Lottie M. Walkup,
 4. Julia R. Walkup,
 5. Philip P. Walkup,
 6. Joseph H. Walkup,
 7. Jno. Thos. Walkup.

Mrs. Walkup has the reputation of being an intelligent, worthy woman, contributing her full share towards promoting the interest of the household. He received a respectable education, but not so liberal as that of his elder brothers. He has spent much of his time in teaching elementary schools; has also acted as colporteur for some of the benevolent associations. All of the sons of Maria Todd (Houston) Walkup served in the Confederate army. Joseph as a Chaplain. James had his thigh-bone fractured in the second Manasses battle. Matthew H. was captured and kept in prison at "Point Lookout" for some time after the surrender. Samuel H., the youngest, was terribly wounded, first in the battle of Williamsburg, in both hands and in his side; and again, in the battle of Drury Bluff, he was shot through his left lung. It is with great difficulty he is able to support his family.

V.—*Janetta Moore Houston.*

She was the third daughter of Rev. Sam'l Houston; born in the year 1800, and is living at the old homestead ("Rural Valley") with the widowed family of her brother John D. Houston, being in the 81st year of her age.

She married *Madison Gilmore*, a man highly respected for his integrity, honorable bearing, and usefulness. For many years he was a magistrate in Bottetourt County, Va.; served also as a member of the Legislature. He owned a large and valuable farm on James River, near "Daggers Springs."

According to the will of his father the farm was to revert to his brothers if he should have no issue. Consequently, dying without issue, his widow was left in very reduced circumstances. But her own father's will provided that Rural Valley should always be a refuge for any one of his children who might come to want. Mrs. Gilmore is a woman of excellent character, truly spiritual minded, very tender in her religious sentiment, loves to talk on religious subjects, very attentive to all relative duties, never absent from church except when providentially prevented.

When a housekeeper, no one was more careful, industrious, and judicious, in her attention to household interests; for the most part cheerful and happy, though easily affected by any occurrences calculated to grieve or alarm—exceedingly kind and charitable. She always had many sincerely attached friends among her female acquaintances. Her husband died suddenly, while sitting in his room. He never made a public profession of religion; but no one was more respectful toward religious things, and his most intimate friends regarded him a Christian. From an obituary we extract the following particulars:

“He died in the 66th year of his age. For upwards of thirty years he filled the office of Justice of the Peace, when indeed it was an honor to be one. His decisions were always received with respect. He was twice elected to represent the counties of Bottetourt and Craig in the Legislature

of Virginia. To younger people he appeared to know everybody, whether they moved in the retired walks of privacy or occupied a prominent place among official dignitaries."

V.—*Matilda Rowe Houston.*

She was born at "Rural Valley" (her father's home) in 1802. She was married to Jno. H. Myers, of Georgetown, D. C. At the time of their marriage he was an enterprising and successful merchant in Lewisburg, Va. He was a pious, faithful elder in the Lewisburg Church, and afterwards in Lexington, Va. She was in her personal appearance considered handsome—tall, dignified, stately in her manners. Gen. Sam'l Houston, who frequently visited the family, said "she always reminded him of the mast of some noble ship." Her intellect was susceptible of high improvement, but she did not enjoy the best advantages for its cultivation.

For her opportunities, she certainly excelled in all the accomplishments of the lady. She loved the ways of Zion, though her mind was in some degree perplexed for a time by the Swedenborgianism of her brother-in-law, Dr. James Paxton, having spent some time at his house in Abingdon, Va. At her death, however, her views, according to her pastor (Dr. John McElhenny) were clear and sound on the plan of salvation, and she was peacefully sustained by them. She died September 1, 1832, aged 30 years, 4 months and 22 days.

Her dying words were, "I am going to my Lord

and Savior Jesus Christ. Farewell, dear friends, farewell:”

“Unblamed, unequaled in each sphere of life,
The tenderest daughter, sister, friend and wife.”

Such is the epitaph which her deeply sorrowing husband ordered to be engraved on her tomb.

She left one daughter (Matilda Rowe Houston), who grew up and closely resembled her mother in appearance, intellect, character and manners. After enjoying the highest advantages for her improvement in a distinguished Female Seminary of New Jersey, she died in Lexington in the year 1862 or '3, of brain fever.

V.—*Elvira Marg't Walker Houston.*

The fifth daughter of Rev. Sam'l Houston was born at Rural Valley, Rockbridge Co., Va., in the year 1804; and is now (1881) in her 77th year. Though exhibiting the infirmities of age to a far less extent than most ladies of her advanced life, when young she was considered the handsomest of her sisters and much admired—above the ordinary size, well formed, of an exceedingly pleasant and agreeable disposition, easily excited, but not irascible, a favorite among all the ladies with whom she has been associated in the different communities in which her varied lot has been cast. In the management of her house she displayed good judgment, skill and prudence in every department, and especially in the control of her servants. She never had a servant that did not love, revere, and strive

to obey and please her at all times. Her home, wherever it has been, has always been a pleasant place for her guests. Having spent every season at the "White Sulphur Springs" for about forty years (her husband being the "Resident Physician" there) she had friendly intercourse with a large number of persons from almost every section of the United States; so that she has quite a fund of strange facts and amusing anecdotes on which she is able to draw for the very successful entertainment of her special friends. One of her most striking and prominent characteristics is her attachment to her church and its blessed privileges. Wherever she has resided her love for the gospel of Christ has been manifested, and she has sustained with liberality the benevolent enterprises of her church. Her religious sentiment is profound, and is evinced as much by her humility as by any other Christian virtue. Having no children of her own, she adopted a neice (Ella Moorman Houston), a daughter of her brother Jno. D. Houston, who resembles her aunt in almost every respect. This adopted daughter married a Dr. Scott, a young physician of fine character and much promise, who died a few years after their marriage. Ella then returned to her adopted mother with her only living child, a daughter, who took the name of her father, Edward Herndon Scott ("Eddie Scott"), and has again made her house her home.

E. M. W. Houston married Dr. John J. Moorman (as his second wife). His first was *Martha*

Newell, of Botetourt Co., Va., a lovely lady, highly respected and admired, a much attached friend of his second wife. Dr. Moorman practiced his profession some years in Botetourt, Bedford, Rockbridge and Rockingham Counties. He represented the latter for some years in the Virginia Legislature. Becoming the "Resident Physician of the White Sulphur Springs in Virginia," he settled in the town of Lewisburg, nine miles distant, where he resided for several years. At the beginning of the Confederate war he removed to Salem, Roanoke Co., Va.; practicing his profession now (1881) but little except at the Springs. The celebrity of the water attracting large numbers of invalids and pleasure seekers, his practice has been profitable. He has written several works on mineral waters, which are held in high repute. Having been elected a Professor in the Washington Medical School of Baltimore, Md., he lectured there for several winters, continuing his connection with the Springs, however, and resided there during the summer. Dr. M. is an influential elder in the Presbyterian Church of Salem, and takes a prominent part in public religious exercises, teaching also a class of young men connected with the Sabbath-school. As a distinguished act of public spirit and benevolence on his part, we ought to add here that he erected a spacious and neat edifice for the accommodation of the Sabbath-school and other purposes, and presented it to the Salem Church.

V.—*Samuel Rutherford Houston.*

The sixth child of Rev. Sam'l Houston although he is the writer of these sketches, the character of the work makes it necessary that he should give some account of himself, since he is describing the members of the family to which he belongs. As his life, particularly the early part of it, was not without incident, and he is now (1881) in his seventy-sixth year, even the brief account he presents will necessarily occupy more space than may seem to be proper.

He is the oldest son of the family, and was born March 12th, 1806, at Rural Valley, Rockbridge Co., Va. He was named after his famous ancestor, *Samuel Rutherford*, one of the "Westminster Divines," from whose brother, or brother's son, his genealogy has been traced on the maternal side (Margaret Walker); the Walkers having emigrated to America from Wigton, Scotland (*vide* Memoir of Dr. S. B. McPheeters, by Dr. Grasty, page 17). Until sixteen he was under the tuition of his father in the Rural Valley Classical School. He then entered Dickenson College, Carlisle, Pa., Dr. John M. Mason, President; and graduated July 3d, 1825—a somewhat extraordinary providence having directed him to that Institution while on his way with his father to enter Princeton College, N. J. Soon after graduating he became an instructor in the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Philadelphia, Pa., where he remained about six years. In 1831 he entered the Theological Seminary of Princeton, N. J., remaining one year,

under the instruction of the very celebrated divines, Doctors Alexander, Miller and Hodge; and then, the "Asiatic Cholera" making its appearance, he went with some other Southern students to Union Theological Seminary, Va. (the Professors being Doctors Baxter, Goodrich, and Rev. Balentine). He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Lexington in 1834, and the 17th of January following he was ordained by the same Presbytery at Staunton, to labor as an Evangelist under the direction of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, having offered his services to that Board before leaving the Seminary, and been designated to a field in Asia Minor ("Old Kaiseriah"), along with Rev. Jno. B. Adger, of Charleston, S. C. At Boston, in Essex-street Church, August 17, 1834, they received their commission and instructions from the Prudential Committee of the Board. Rev. Lorenzo W. Pease, of New York, designated to the Island of Cyprus (Med.), and Rev. James L. Merri-
rick, of Massachusetts, designated to Persia, were commissioned at the same time.

Peculiar circumstances made it important that Messrs. Adger and Houston should not go into the interior of Asia Minor as was contemplated; hence the former was located at Smyrna, on the coast, to take the charge of the *Armenian Press*, and the latter was placed on the Island of Scio, for the training of "Helpers" for the Greek Mission. This island was about seventy-five miles from Smyrna, and nine miles from the coast of Asia. Here he

commenced his labors, November 8, 1834. The limits of this sketch forbid his relating in detail his labors, trials, and not unfrequent perils, while he remained on Scio, two years and one-half, without any one with whom he could converse in his own language with freedom, except his wife and an occasional traveler from America. Three schools were established, a large number of books and tracts were distributed, and a good deal of oral instruction was given; mainly, however, in the way of conversation, since it necessarily requires a long time for a missionary to qualify himself to use a foreign language so as to edify an audience by public address. He met with a good deal of opposition from the priests, both of the Greek and Catholic Christians. The Greek Patriarch, who has his throne at Constantinople, and is the civil as well as ecclesiastical ruler, to an almost unlimited extent, (responsible, however, to the Sultan) of all professing the Greek religion, was his most formidable opponent, and finally issued an order forbidding to all Greek children the receiving of religious instruction from foreigners. Just at this juncture the writer received an urgent petition (through Rev. Dr. Jonas King, the distinguished American missionary at Athens) from an aged Greek Chieftain, a prominent actor in the Greek Revolution, called "Petroum Bey" by the Turks, since he had served under them as a Provincial Governor before the war, but having the Greek name of "Petros Mavromichalis." This chieftain was one of King

Otho's Counselors at this time. The petition was that he should remove from Scio to "Free Greece," and establish a mission among the Chieftain's people, the Spartans, in the Province of Laconia, in the Morea (or Peloponnesus). Circumstances seemed to make it plain that the call was of God. With this belief, therefore, and with the concurrence of the "Greek Mission" and the Board at home, he determined to leave Scio. The Rev. Geo. W. Leyburn joining him just at this time (being appointed a missionary associate from America), they chartered a Greek coasting vessel and proceeded at once to Athens. After an interesting interview with the Chieftain (P. Mavromichalis) and Dr. King, they went thence to Areopolis, the capital of Laconia, and were received with the highest tokens of respect by the Governor (Poulos) and the "people of the old Bey." Much encouraged by the citizens of the capital and the surrounding country, they entered on their labors as soon as arrangements could be made to do so. They erected a large school-house, sufficient to accommodate at least one hundred and fifty scholars, adapted to exercises of children studying elementary branches, and fitted up another house for a school of a higher order, and in a short time had both schools in very successful and gratifying operation—the good effects of which are seen to the present day, after the lapse of forty years. But the details of labor can not be related. It must suffice to say that the writer hereof, after some three or four years, in consequence of the ill-

health of his wife and youngest child, was obliged to abandon the field for a time—went to Athens, where the child died—then sought the more genial climate of Egypt for the benefit of his wife. He preached in Alexandria for six months, in the chapel of the British Consulate, which he could not have had the privilege of doing had he not used their Prayer Book. His wife dying in the city of Cairo, he returned immediately to his work in Greece, and resumed his labors there with his associate, Mr. Leyburn. After prosecuting them for about eighteen months a chronic disease (considered incurable in most cases) fully developed itself in his remaining child; and as he required much attention from his father, seriously interrupting him in his labors as a missionary, he was advised by his brethren to take the child (four years of age) to America, and put him under the care of relatives. He did so, and arrived at his home in Virginia in August, 1841; returning by the Island of Malta and Marseilles in France. After some time every arrangement was made for his return to the East; a portion of his baggage was sent on to Boston; and while, together with his second wife, visiting their friends for the last time, as they supposed, she was prostrated by sickness. Her disease was of such a character that, after her case had been carefully examined by two skillful physicians, eminent in their profession, and a report of it made to the Committee of Missions at Boston, they decided that it was hazardous for

one in her state of health, in view of many considerations, to go to any foreign field of labor.

In the meantime the Mission among the Spartans was so interfered with by the Government of Greece (through the influence of the hostile Greek Bishops around the throne) that it was discontinued by the order of the Board; and Mr. Leyburn, partly in consequence of ill-health, returned to America. His associate, the writer, had been designated, in the meantime, to a new and more distant field in Persia. They were expecting, therefore, to embark for that remote region when Providentially arrested.

Being thus prevented from resuming the labors of a foreign missionary, he was compelled to seek for a location in some congregation to which he might preach the gospel at home. In a few months he was called to the churches of *Union* and *Mt. Pleasant*, in West Virginia. And now, in 1882, he will in October have served these churches forty years, with uninterrupted peace and comfort to himself, and has evidence to believe that it has not been without some corresponding benefit to them.

This very meager account of himself is all that it is proper should appear in these pages from his pen. He may add, however, as a record of the unmerited favor of God and his extraordinary goodness, that during the whole period of his residence in the East, between seven and eight years, and that of his long pastorate in this country of nearly forty years, he has no recollection of being pre-

vented by sickness from performing his appointed duties on the Sabbath, except in three instances; and to the above length of time may be added several years, previous to his departure to the East, of entire freedom from sickness. In his seventy-sixth year, he can still read, write, sing, preach, and perform his other usual duties, with much the same freedom and ease as ever. But very little has ever been published of the writings of Samuel R. Houston. One of his sermons on Temperance, and a discourse delivered before a Convention of Elders and Deacons, were requested of him for the press. These, together with some few articles in the religious periodicals on the subject of Foreign Missions, constitute all that ever were published of the fruits of his pen. It may not be improper to add here the commendation of his discourse on the Eldership by one of the most distinguished editors: "This is an able discussion of a very important subject. We wish all our people could have a copy of it. It may give greater force to our recommendation to state that the author is one of the oldest and ablest ministers of the Synod of Virginia."

The degree of D. D. was very unexpectedly and undeservedly conferred upon him, June, 1873, by Washington and Lee University.

See more particular accounts of his labors as a minister in the "History of the Church of Union" ("Records, 1879), and as a missionary in the *Missionary Herald* (Vols. 1834-1840).

He was married, first, to Mary Russell Rowland,

who was born in Pattonsburg, Botetourt Co., Va., the second daughter of Col. *William Rowland*, a man of considerable wealth and influence. Being naturally of a kind and amiable disposition, of pleasing manners, and well-improved mind, she was much esteemed by her acquaintances. Her Christian character was her greatest ornament. It was displayed in her early devotion to the cause of missions, and in being a helpmeet for her husband. She was ready at all times to do what she could, and that was of no mean importance. She acquired knowledge of the Greek language with much facility, and had she lived would no doubt have spoken it with great correctness and readiness. But "she was not; for God took her," to serve him, we confidently believe, in a higher capacity. She died after a lingering illness, but not very painful, at Cairo, in Egypt, in the year 1839, November 19th, aged 25 years and 9 months. There being no suitable cemetery in the Mahomedan city of Cairo, her remains were taken to the city of Alexandria, 120 miles distant, and deposited in a cemetery there, by the side of another missionary, *Rev. Eli Parsons*, the companion of *Rev. Pliny Fiske*. They were among the first missionaries from this country to Western Asia. Her body was followed to the tomb by her husband, her little son Rutherford, some few kind friends of Alexandria, and two faithful Arabs that had served her in her sickness. She bore all her trials with much Christian patience, and with peaceful

resignation in the hour of death. We add some account of Mrs. Houston, written by one of her missionary associates in Athens, Greece (Mrs. Benjamin):

“There is one spot in Athens, dearer to many hearts in Europe and America than all its classic fanes, and storied groves and streams. It is the Protestant Cemetery, where the hope and pride of many a fond mother and doting sister has found a grave, far from kindred and fatherland. This sweet, quiet enclosure, lies on the northern bank of the Ilyssus, opposite the Stadium, about ten minutes’ walk from the city. In the northwest corner is a group of little graves, three missionary infants—yes, four, there must be now—for little *Aspasia King* has been laid by the side of the three, who have for so many years been peacefully slumbering there.

“Of these little strangers, who are among the earliest tenants of that hallowed ground, the mother of one found a grave a few months after her babe, not by its side, but in the English burying ground of Alexandria, Egypt. Of that mother, Mrs. Mary R. Houston, I should like to say much. She was one of the loveliest of the lovely band of missionary females, whose early graves are scattered, as beacons of hope and promise, around the shores of the Levant. Mrs. Houston’s first home in the East was on the Island of Scio, where she and her husband resided between two and three years, with no missionary associate. There the

traveler *Stephens* visited her, and made that visit the occasion of a glowing eulogy on woman. But lonely as was her life there, it was in many respects preferable to the home for which she exchanged it among the barren rocks of "Mane," a district of the Morea, inhabited by descendants of the famous Spartans; yet she made the exchange with the cheerful readiness with which during her whole life she ever yielded her own wishes and preferences to the call of duty. But though her spirit was willing to meet any trial, her delicate physical constitution could not long sustain the privations and exposures to which she was subjected in that inhospitable region. A severe cold, occasioned by the dampness of their house, brought on consumption, and at the early age of twenty-five she passed away. Her husband and her little son were the only attendants by her dying bed in the far city of Cairo, and the only mourners to follow her remains to her last home in the city of Alexandria. The delicate shrinking from publicity, which formed one of her characteristics, led her friends to refuse to give her interesting letters and journals to be published after her death; and the memory of her lovely person, and winning graces of manner and disposition, as well as her humble devoted piety, lives and will live in the memory of those who were privileged to be admitted to the circle of her friends.

"Close beside little Catherine Eliz'th Houston lie the remains of little Henry Benjamin (son of the

writer of the above tribute) and those of little Mary Leyburn, daughter of Mr. Houston's associate missionary, and now little Aspasia, daughter of Dr. Jonas King, Athens."

The *second* wife of Sam'l R. Houston (p. 150) is Margaret Parks (Paxton) Houston, daughter of Col. William Paxton, born May 25, 1817. Her father resided about six miles south-east of Lexington, Va. Her brother, Col. James H. Paxton, now lives at the old homestead. Though the writer of these sketches, fidelity to truth and descriptive accuracy compels her husband to say that in youth she was considered a lady of superior personal attractions—her features, as some said, resembling those of an admired Jewess. In early life, being somewhat delicate, she devoted much time to the reading of good books, having through her brothers access to large libraries, they being students of Washington College. She therefore improved her mind to an unusual extent. She is particularly devoted to the study of Botany and some other branches of Natural Science, and even now (1882), in her 66th year, she spends a good deal of time in the collecting and classifying of specimens. Very domestic in her habits, she has not gone abroad as often as she ought to have done for her improvement; but, as stated in the sketch of her husband, she made all necessary arrangements to spend her life as a missionary in Persia, and was prevented from doing so by the providence of God.

As the mother of nine children, she has been an

example of maternal care and unceasing kind attention, and was particularly scrupulous as to their moral training. They are now all fully grown, in the enjoyment generally of good health, never having experienced any serious illness, and in only a few instances having ever required the attention of a physician. The family expense as to medical attendance, had regular charges always been made, would not have amounted to more than three hundred dollars (1843-1881).

The family to which Mrs. Houston belonged deserves a brief notice. Her father, Col. Wm. Paxton, was a descendant of those Paxtons who emigrated from Ireland with the Houstons in 1735 (p. 10.) He was long a magistrate, for some years represented the county in the Legislature, was a member of the State "Board of Public Works," and an engineer directing the construction of some of the most important roads and bridges and canals of the State, a wise counsellor and of unblemished religious character. Died at home suddenly, May 27, 1853, aged 76.

Her mother (Polly Paxton, cousin of her husband) was a niece of Elizabeth Paxton (the mother of Gen. Sam. Houston), and a cousin of Rev. Arch. Alexander, D. D., one of the excellent of the earth, remembered with great affection by her children and all her friends. Died after a short illness at home, 1859.

Mrs. Houston's brothers, Archibald, James, William, and her widowed sisters, Mrs. Mary Barclay

and Mrs. Dr. McClung, have all occupied highly respected positions in society; but it does not comport with the plan of our work to say more.

The children of Rev. *Samuel Rutherford Houston* (p. 115) by his first wife, *Mary Russell Rowland*, were the following:

- { 1. Rutherford Rowland Houston,
- { 2. Catherine Elizabeth Houston.

The last was born at the missionary home of her father, at Areopolis, Laconia, Greece, and died at the Piræus (or Port of Athens), May 10, 1839, aged 5 months and 8 days. Her body, as stated, lies in the Protestant Cemetery of Athens.

By his second wife, *Marg't P. P. Houston* (p. 161) the children are as follows:

- VI. { 3. William Paxton Houston, born April 18, 1843.
- 4. Samuel Adger Houston, born May 29, 1845.
- 5. Adamantius Coray Houston, born February 15, 1847.
- 6. Mary Margaret Houston, born March 11, 1849.
- 7. Helen Alexander Houston, born March 13, 1851.
- 8. Elizabeth Moore Houston, born April 12, 1853.
- 9. Janet Hay Houston, born May 2, 1855.
- 10. James Bernard Houston, born June 15, 1858.
- 11. Hubert Todd Houston, born March 7, 1861.

All these children were born in Union, Monroe

County, W. Va., excepting Wm. P. Houston, the eldest. He was born at his grandfather Paxton's, in Rockbridge County, Va.

Rutherford Rowland Houston (No. 1, p. 163). The first child, by first wife, was born in Smyrna, Asia Minor (Turkey), in the house of the Austrian Consul, occupied at the time by Rev. Jno. B. Adger.

After the death of his mother, at four years of age, he was taken to the United States on account of his delicate health. Recovering, he entered the school in Union (now W. Va.), and, when prepared for College, he entered Washington College, Va., at 15 years of age, where he graduated in 1855 with honor, and was appointed to deliver the "Valedictory" at the Commencement.

Not long after graduating he became an assistant teacher in Rev. Dr. Foote's Classical School, Romney, Va., where he taught two years, then entered the Union Theological Seminary, taking a full course of study there. At the close of his theological course he received the appointment of Assistant of the Professor of Oriental Literature, in which capacity "he performed his duties with eminent ability" (the unsolicited commendation of the Professor). He was licensed to preach by Greenbrier Presbytery, Synod of Virginia, in 1863, and immediately became the "stated supply" of the churches "Salem," in Greenbrier County, "Muddy Creek," and "McElhenny," in Monroe County, continuing as such till 1866, when he became the minister of "Salem and Carmel," making

his home on a farm purchased by him near Union, West Virginia. He received here under his instruction several candidates for the ministry, put under his care by the Presbytery of Greenbrier.

In the year 1869 he was called to the Presbyterian Church of Fincastle, Botetourt County, Va., with two collegiate churches in the country, viz.: "Mountain Union" and "Amsterdam." He has become a hale, hearty, robust man, notwithstanding the chronic affection from which he suffered several years in his youth. As a preacher he is instructive, impressive, practical and effective—
anxious to declare the whole counsel of God unto his people—decided in his sentiments, and bold in his expression of them, having studied the word of God with care and being sustained by an enlightened conscience in his faith.

He married Miss Maggie Steele, of Illinois, a good woman, with a well-informed mind, educated at the Frankfort Female School, Greenbrier County, West Virginia—pious and faithful in the discharge of all her duties as a wife and mother, domestic in her tastes and habits.

They have nine children, viz.:

- | | |
|--------|----------------------------|
| VII. { | 1. Mary B. Houston, |
| | 2. Catharine J. Houston, |
| | 3. Annie R. Houston, |
| | 4. Emma Bessie Houston, |
| | 5. Alice Houston, |
| | 6. Stella V. Houston, |
| | 7. Olive A. Houston, |
| | 8. Harry R. Houston, |
| | 9. Janet Caroline Houston. |

William Paxton Houston (No. 3, p. 163).

He was educated at the Classical School in Union, Monroe Co., Va., and at Washington College, Va. He studied law and received a diploma from the Law Department of the College, in which the distinguished Judge John Brockenborough was the Law Professor. He settled after some time in Lexington, Virginia, where he is associated at present (1882) in practice with an old practitioner of high standing (Mr. Jos. G. Steele). William was acknowledged to be one of the most proficient scholars in the department of Law, and has succeeded well in the practice of it, is popular as a man, and considered a wise and safe counsel. He takes much interest in the affairs of the church with which he is connected (Dr. Mullally, pastor), and is an efficient teacher in the Sabbath-school. He married (April 27, 1871) Miss Edith J. McClung, the daughter of an eminent physician of Lexington, Va. She was a lady much admired for her personal appearance, but of delicate health, and died much lamented (December 25, 1873), two years and eight months after her marriage.

They had two children, viz.:

1. Martha Elizabeth Houston (died in infancy).
2. Edith McClung Houston—who is now (1881) in the eighth year of her age: "Very pretty," "very smart," "as sweet as she can be," "very dear little one," "far more thoughtful than most children of her age." "Her Pa shan't take her away—*never*." Her grandpa thinks, however, that he has seen a

great many children of her age, quite equal to her in every respect, "almost."

Her mother died when she was about six months of age, and her Aunt Helen has had the charge of her, at the request of the dying mother; hence she has been living at her Grandfather Houston's, and is a "great pet," but by no means spoiled, rather too delicately brought up, perhaps, for vigorous development.

The *second* wife of *Wm. P. Houston* is *Hannah Moore Barclay*. Hannah is a most amiable lady, unselfish to a remarkable degree, intelligent, well educated, conscientious, a member of the Presbyterian Church, strives to do her duty in all the relations of life, yet retiring and modest. Her hearing being somewhat defective, she can not enjoy the pleasure of intercourse with her friends as she would like, still a very pleasant companion,

VI.—*Samuel Adger Houston* (No. 4, p. 163).

Not married—is a man of large size, pleasant, regular features, good intellect, has the entire management of his father's farm, and some call him a "model farmer," reads with care several agricultural journals, yet relies much upon his own judgment in the prosecution of his business, is an energetic and ardent promoter of the great *Grange movement* (or Farmers' Association for the improvement and protection of farming interests), has served as a County Justice of the Peace and as a County Delegate, two years in the State Legislature. Has been a member of the Presbyterian

Church for some years, and has lately been installed as an Elder in the church of Union.

VI.—*A. Coray Houston* (No. 5, p. 163).

Bearing the somewhat sonorous name, "Adamantius Coray" (that of one of the most distinguished modern Greeks, who, by his effective writings, accomplished more for the deliverance of his countrymen from Turkish despotism than any other), not married (1882), a lawyer, has a diploma from Washington and Lee University, stood high in the University as an orator and declaimer, and among the first in the Law Department, is now practising his profession in Union, Monroe County, Va., and in the surrounding counties. Has served his county as Commonwealth Attorney, and is often called on to make public addresses, where he acquits himself well; is a member of the church, and a teacher in the Sabbath-school of a large number of young ladies and gentlemen. He is of medium height, intellectual face, well formed, and very active.

VI.—*Mary Margaret Houston* (No. 5, p. 163).

She was the *first* daughter of *Sam'l R. Houston* by his *second* wife. She was rather small of stature, of somewhat delicate constitution, and, after attaining her maturity, it soon became evident that she never would become as much distinguished for that firm and comfortable health which was enjoyed by her brothers and sisters; yet she never seemed to be a sufferer to any great degree, and never complained to such an extent as to fill her parents

and others with serious concern until some few months before her death. Then her decline was rapid, and after ten or twelve days of extreme prostration and much acute pain oftentimes, she breathed out her spirit peacefully, calmly, into the hands of Him to whom she had committed her all. A few days before her departure she said to a sister, "Sing for me '*Homeward Bound.*'"

She was noted for the delicacy and tenderness of all her sensibilities, frequently moved to tears by common occurrences, the singing of hymns, etc., while others around did not partake of her feelings. Her natural taste enabled her to point out the beauties or deformities of works of nature or of art, and to be affected by them to a surprising degree, far more profoundly than most others. Hence at a very early age she showed that she had an extraordinary talent for *drawing, painting*, and even the *manufacture* of little articles contributing to household use and ornament. Her drawings and paintings were greatly sought after by her friends and relatives far and near. She left a first draught of our "Genealogical Tree." For many years she occupied a prominent position in the choir of one of her father's churches.

V. — *Helen Alexander Houston* (No. 7, p. 163), is in her appearance more like her mother than Mary was, resembling the *Paxtons*, while Mary resembled in a striking degree her father's side of the house. She shares, with her mother, the regular features, the bright black eyes, and the sym-

metrical form of the Paxtons. Her health has always been good, and her remarkably cheerful disposition has made her a truly happy member of the family, often making others cheerful and happy while untoward events may have interrupted their peace. She excels as a tender, kind and skillful nurse, denominated by some an "unvowed sister," always hopeful and encouraging at the bedside of the sick. For eight years she has had the care, education and training of her little niece (*vide* p. 166) committed to her hands by the dying mother when only six months of age. Never was the relationship of mother and child more truly recognized as to each, and never were the responsibilities of a parent more profoundly felt, or more unremittingly and successfully borne.

Helen has received a pretty good education under different teachers (Mrs. Anne Randolph, Dr. James A. Weddell), but mostly at home under the tuition of her father. Her voice being sweetly toned, and of extraordinary volume for a lady, she has cultivated music, both vocal and instrumental, to a high degree, and as the chief organist in one of her father's churches, her performances are more than acceptable. Her mind is of a high order, and is being daily improved by her love of good books. We may add that she has been the Principal (with her sister before her death) of a colored Sabbath-school, composed of scholars collected from the neighborhood of her home.

VI.—*Elizabeth Moore Houston* (No. 8, p. 163)

usually called "Bessie," is also a Paxton in her appearance, though not sufficiently large to be recognized as such. Her features are very regular, and her eyes are the most striking of all that constitutes her face, being very black and sparkling. She also excels in the cheerfulness of her disposition and the pleasant gayety of her manners. Some have called her "the wit" of the family, easily moved by the ridiculous and very ready to make capital of it for the amusement of her associates. Has never been a patient, plodding student, but reads a great deal, and enjoys the learning of others when it does not give her too much trouble to lay it up.

Her talent is prominent as a housekeeper—has a place for everything and anxious to have every thing put in its place—modest and attractive in her manners and neat in her dress. She sings well, but has never cultivated music much. She also is a teacher in 'the colored Sabbath-school which is taught at "Wigton," her father's residence.

VI.—*Janet Hay Houston* (No. 9, p. 163).

She is the youngest daughter of *Samuel R. Houston* (p. 150). She is said to bear a striking resemblance to the paternal side of the family. As to size, she is the largest of the sisters, well formed, and by no means unhandsome in her features, enjoys fine health, pleasant in her disposition and pleasing in her manners, unselfish and kind, truly modest and a stranger to affectation and all dissimulation. She has always been thoughtful, fond of

books and careful study. Her education has been more extensive than that of all the sisters. In addition to their advantages, she spent one year in the Augusta Female Seminary, Staunton, Va., and distinguished herself as a scholar in all her classes; and afterwards she taught school in a private family for one year with great acceptance. Her talent for music was pre-eminent, and distinguished her as a proficient in her music class at the Seminary. As an organist no choir ever had a more capable leader in all that was necessary for the sacred services of the sanctuary.

At an early period in her life she had her attention turned towards the crying wants of the heathen world, and soon determined to offer herself as a missionary to China. For some years she corresponded with Mrs. Ann E. Randolph, of the Hang Chow Mission, in China, and was accepted by the Committee of Foreign Missions. The limited means of the church prevented her from engaging in the work until the fall of 1880, when the Committee informed her that they would designate her to the Mexican Mission on the Rio Grande River, and that after laboring there for a time they hoped to be able to gratify her request in regard to China. She has now (1882) been laboring with much encouragement with her excellent associates in the Mexican Mission, and will, in all probability, remain there. She has without doubt the best qualifications for such work, and her heart is in it. Her communications to the papers since

she began her labors as a missionary, in the judgment of all, have been not only satisfactory, but truly able in everything that constitutes good writing. Before she went into the Foreign Mission work she wrote several articles in prose and some poems that were much esteemed and admired, indicating intellect and talent of a very high order.

VI.—*James Bernard Houston* (No. 10, p. 163), the next to the youngest of the children of *Samuel R.* and *Margaret P. P. Houston*. In his physical person he resembles the *Houstons*, is not tall, but has a large frame, and is inclined to be corpulent. His mind is decidedly superior to that of most young men, has been educated principally by his father at home, and made himself somewhat familiar with the most of those branches which are deemed necessary for entering upon the study of any of the learned professions. He very early manifested a taste for medical studies, and becoming an enthusiast in that line, neglected too much some elementary branches of knowledge. During the years 1880–1881 he attended lectures in the “Medical Hospital College,” Louisville, Ky. His success there was very flattering, as he was one of two who was presented with a “free ticket” for the following course of lectures, in consequence of superior standing in his class. He is now (November, 1881), attending medical lectures in the “Ohio Medical College,” Cincinnati, O. Having practiced some months under an old practitioner he has certainly given a fair promise of becoming eminent in his chosen profession.

VI.—*Hubert Todd Houston* (No. 11, p. 163).

The youngest child of *Samuel R. Houston* and his second wife, *Margaret P. Paxton*, is now in the twentieth year of his age. His appearance is neither that of the *Houstons* or *Paxtons*—tall, straight, rather slim, quite strong, and very active. His health is somewhat delicate, though not so as to interfere with any active duty. The most of his education was acquired at home until he entered *Washington and Lee University*, September, 1880, where he is now (1881) prosecuting his studies with commendable success. His mind is evidently above the common order, exhibited particularly in his writings for the *University Collegian* and several of the respectable periodicals of the day. Like the rest of the children of this large family he never gave pain or anxiety or distress to his parents by disobedience or any vicious practice whatever, and promises to be a continued comfort to them in their declining years. Their only regret is that he and his brother *Bernard* have never yet numbered themselves among the professed friends and followers of the great Redeemer.

In the lamentable Civil War, so disastrous to both North and South, of the above children, *William P.*, *S. Adger*, and *A. Coray Houston*, all participated in defense of the Confederacy. The first enlisted at 18 years of age, the second at 17, and the last at sixteen. *S. Adger Houston* was engaged in ten of the most terrific battles of the war, and in seven or eight others of less magnitude. *William*,

his elder brother, as a battery officer, fought in a still greater number of fearful engagements. *Coray*, the youngest of the three, suffered much in fatiguing marches, and followed the fortunes of the army with which he was connected in Western Virginia.

All were heartily opposed to "secession" at first, but when the question arose, "*Shall we fight for our homes and our friends, or submit to invading foes?*" it was not hard to be determined. With such views and feelings mainly, they went into the war. As soldiers they gained much applause for courageous fidelity. Under the protecting care and defense of a merciful and gracious Providence, they received no injury in any engagement, though passing through terrible perils on many occasions.

V.—*John Davies Houston* (No. 7, p. 137), the seventh child and second son of Rev. Samuel Houston, of Rockbridge Co., Va. He was born in Rockbridge, at "Rural Valley," in 1809. He was much of a Houston in his appearance. He never had any fondness for the study or practice of any of the learned professions. After completing the prescribed course of study in "Rural Valley Seminary" he entered a store in Lexington, Va., as clerk for Mr. Frank Caruthers, a respectable merchant, whose sister-in-law he married after some years; then returned to Rural Valley, and gave his attention to farming, in which sphere he industriously employed himself till his death. He had a clear intellect, and good judgment, upright in his demeanor, kind and accommodating to friends and neighbors; was

called on to do much important business for both private citizens and the county; as in the settling up of estates, the surveying of public roads, etc. He was married twice.

First, to Miss *Martha Willson*, a daughter of Rev. Samuel B. Willson, D. D., an eminent Professor of Didactic Theology in Union Theological Seminary of Virginia.

Martha Willson was well educated in Fredericksburg, where her father was pastor of the Presbyterian Church for many years before he was called to the Union Theological Seminary. Her mind was well improved by study and intercourse with the best society, remarkable for her attentions as a mother and her energy in the general management of her household affairs. She died at Rural Valley, and her body was buried in the Cemetery of "Highbridge" Church. Their children were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|---|------------------------------|
| VI. | { | 1. Samuel W. Houston, |
| | | 2. Margaret W. Houston, |
| | | 3. Mary R. Houston, |
| | | 4. Bettie S. Houston, |
| | | 5. Horace Houston, |
| | | 6. Ella M. Houston, |
| | | 7. Janetta M. Houston, |
| | | 8. Jennie Caruthers Houston, |
| | | 9. Martha H. Houston, |
| | | 10. Leroy D. Houston, |
| | | 11. Robert B. Houston. |

His *second* wife was *Lizzie Steele*. She was born in Illinois, a niece of the late Rev. Jno. Steele, a

former pastor of the church in Staunton, Virginia. She is well informed and pious, very careful in the management of her affairs, devoted to her children, but delicate in health. She survives her husband, and resides at Rural Valley with her children.

- VI. { 12. Anna Lorena Houston,
13. Matilda P. Houston,
14. John Houston,
15. Mabel Houston.

We insert here some extracts from a letter received by the writer some days after the death of his brother John, written by the excellent pastor of the church that the deceased attended, viz., *Rev. Philip B. Price*, January 2, 1879.

“He continued to improve after you saw him in October, but his paralysis remained. He sat up two or three hours at a time. All began to hope that he might be spared for some time, though confined to his room; but it pleased God that the close of the year, so eventful to him both as to his body and his spirit, should mark the close of his life. On Tuesday, 31st ult., he seemed to me to be as well as usual. After 11 o'clock P. M. his attendants noticed a sudden change in his breathing, without any other premonition except a sudden paleness. He died so soon that his spirit departed before the other members of the family could be collected from their rooms above. You can imagine the severity of the shock.

“I intended as soon as I could to write you and give you some account of his clear and delightful

testimony in conversation with me and when under examination by the Session. He said that for six months he had been thinking seriously of his duty in regard to an open profession of religion; but it was evident that impressions of this kind gradually deepened after he was stricken down. But during the two or three weeks preceding the meeting of the Session (which took place at his residence at his request) he passed through still deeper exercises, which led him to express such views of the depravity of his nature and the sovereign grace and mercy of God as were truly affecting and edifying to all. His proud heart had been humbled. He had been 'a cumberer of the ground.' He was greatly troubled by 'remorse,' he said (his own expression), because he had so long neglected his duty. He desired during the rest of his life to counteract the evil he had done and to study the word of God. With such views of himself and of his own demerit he was prepared to rest upon Christ and him alone. He seemed to rejoice in such words as *substitution* and *imputation*—doctrines with which he had long been familiar intellectually became the life of his soul and the source of all his spiritual hopes and joys. When I prayed with him, a few hours before his death, he asked me to read the fifth chapter of Romans, which I did and expounded. Romans seemed to be his favorite Epistle, so naturally, or rather so spiritually, did he seem to be driven by his convictions of sin to the great doctrine of *justification by faith*,

as set forth in that Epistle. The funeral services were performed at the house and were largely attended. The wind and cold were very severe, and the roads so very icy, that it was a wonder and a cause of thankfulness that so many traveled without any one's receiving injury."

The following extracts are from the letter of one whose profound emotions reveal the relation in which she stood to the deceased:

"I can not express my feelings—words are inadequate. He was patient, scarcely allowing a groan to escape his lips—would often say, 'Praise the Lord for his mercies!' He called Matilda to him every morning and said, 'My little pet must read her Psalm to papa.' It was affecting to see him tremblingly asking a blessing over his food. He often requested us to sing a hymn, and never grew weary when the Scriptures were read. He was devoted to Mr. Price (pastor) and delighted with his visits. Selecting a text he would ask his preacher to preach him a sermon. He was respected and honored by all—the poor and ignorant will miss him. He always lent a helping hand, or gave good advice. The church and pastor have sustained a great loss. His attention to strangers was remarked by all."

His first child by his first wife was—

VI.—1. *Samuel Willson Houston* (No. 1, p. 176).

He was never married. After receiving a pretty fair education under the tuition of Rev. *Wm. Pinkerton*, he went West, seeking his fortune. His life

has been an erratic one for some years—portions of his time being in New Mexico and California. The last account of him was that he was mining in the “Black Hills,” Dakota Territory.

2. *Margaret Walker Houston* (No. 2, 176) is married to *W. Boliver F. Leach*, of Rockbridge Co., Va., a farmer. Graduated at Washington College. Employs his scientific knowledge to much purpose in the cultivation of his valuable farm. Has been a delegate to the State Legislature two sessions, and now (1881) re-elected.

Their children are as follows :

- | | |
|--------|-------------------------|
| VII. { | 1. Ella H. Leach, |
| | 2. Houston Leach, |
| | 3. Coray Leach, |
| | 4. Stuart Leach, |
| | 5. Charles B. Leach, |
| | 6. Herbert Leach, |
| | 7. Finley Leach, |
| | 8. Maggie Homer Leach, |
| | 9. Babe—name not known. |

3. *Mary Rowland Houston* (No. 3, p. 176).

She never married. Died at her father's of typhoid fever, enjoying the consolation of the religion which she professed. She had spent much time in the study of her Bible with the aid of her Aunt Janetta M. Gilmore.

4. *Bettie Stuart Houston* (No. 4, p. 176) married Mr. *John Luster*, a respectable mercantile agent of a large establishment in Baltimore. She is full of life, very sociable, resolute in carrying out her undertakings, performing well on the piano and

guitar, sings tastefully; is a member of Dr. John Leyburn's Independent Church, Baltimore. They have no children.

5. *Horace Houston* (No. 5, p. 176).

We know nothing of him except that he went to Tennessee and married his cousin, Miss Willson, daughter of Rev. S. B. O. Willson, who was the son of Dr. S. B. Willson, Professor in Union Theological Seminary, Virginia.

6. *Ella Moorman Houston* (No. 6, p. 176), *vide* p. 121 for some account of her.

7. *Janetta M. Houston* (No. 7, p. 176) married Boyd B. Sterrett. They have no children; live near Paris, Illinois. Her husband is a respectable farmer, intimately associated with a distinguished grazier and banker, Alex. Mann, Paris. She is a very interesting and amiable lady, loved by all her friends.

8. *Jennie C. Houston* (No. 8, p. 177) married Mr. *Swink*, an industrious, reputable farmer, a worthy member of "Highbridge" Church, superintends its Sabbath-school. She is a lady of many excellences, beloved by all who know her for her attractive virtues. They have two or three children, names not known. They reside in Rockbridge Co., Va.

9. *Martha H. Houston* (No. 9, p. 177) married Mr. *Cottingham*, Baltimore. Live there; have one child; have no farther knowledge of her.

10. *J. Leroy D. Houston* (No. 10, p. 177).

Lately licensed to preach. Educated well. Studied Theology at Columbia Theological Seminary, South

Carolina. Dr. W. S. Plumer (Professor) spoke favorably of him while a student, (November, 1881). Lives in Arkansas. Know but little about him.

Of the three children by his second wife (p. 177) *Lorena*, the eldest, is exceedingly bright. At quite an early age committed the whole of the Shorter Catechism to memory and received a prize for it. The two smaller children are very promising also.

IV. D.—*William Houston* (No. 4, p. 120).

He was a merchant; went North to purchase goods and *never* returned—*perhaps was robbed and killed.*

IV. E.—*Robert Houston* (No. 5, p. 120).

He went early to Kentucky. Lived and died there. Was born 1768, in Rockbridge County, Va., and died in South Union, Logan County, Ky., 1863, aged ninety-five years. His father, *John Houston* (Gen. III.), when on a visit to him, died at his house (1798) and was buried in a church-yard on Whipperwill Creek, eight or ten miles west of Russellville, Ky.

Solomon Rankin, one of the "Shakers" of South Union, now (1881) eighty-four years of age, gives the following information:

"Rob't Houston was a good Presbyterian farmer. In early life he went on a campaign against the Indians to Coosa River, Alabama. Met and drove away the Indians. In 1808 he became a "Shaker," taking on him the Cross of Christ—best of all."

Robert Houston was married *twice*. First, to Miss Matthews, of Mankers Creek, north of Nashville, Tennessee. Their children were:

1. *John Houston*, merchant, near Carlisle, who lived to a great age.

2. *Alexander Houston* (General) who accompanied General Sam. Houston against the Indians. He died in Ohio, near Xenia, not very long ago.

His *second* wife was *Mary Jane Neely*. Born December 12, 1782; died, 1857. Their children were:

1. *Matthew Neely Houston*. Born in Logan County—a brick and stone mason, very skillful; moved to Laclede County, Mo. Several children. Has a son-in-law now living in Missouri (1881).

2. Nancy Houston. 3. Prudence Houston. 4. Jennie Houston.

IV. F.—*Matthew Houston* (No. 6, p. 120).

He was the sixth son of *John Houston* (Gen. III.), who was the son of *John Houston* (Gen. II.), progenitor of us all. Matthew was born about the year 1762, in Rockbridge County, Va. He married Miss *Patsey Cloyd*, a daughter of one of the celebrated family of Cloyds, great graziers in Montgomery County and that part of the Valley of Virginia. Their cattle were considered among the best which were driven to the Eastern markets, and commanded the highest prices. She was a small woman, somewhat feeble in constitution, but lived to have six children, and died at an advanced age. She was a truly pious member of "Highbridge" Church, of which her husband was the chief Elder for a long time. Her mind was well stored with valuable truth, and few women of her day made a more proper use of their knowledge.

Matthew Houston, after marriage, purchased a farm on Cedar Creek, the stream which runs under the "Natural Bridge" (well known as one of the most remarkable curiosities of the natural world) and but a short distance above it. He erected on the stream a large grist-mill, which was called the "Red Mill;" also a good saw-mill, or, if not built by him, were improved and in his hands for many years. For some time he kept a dry-goods store at this place and was the greatest business man of that community. About the year 1812 or 1814 he sold the above property and bought a farm one and a-half miles distant, near a small village called Springfield, in the immediate vicinity of which stood the "Highbridge" Presbyterian Church, where his brother, the Rev. Samuel Houston, preached for about forty years. He built on this farm a fine large brick house, in which he kept his store, as well as lived with his family. His place of residence was called "Vine Forest." The house stands in the midst of a grove of towering Oaks. Here he lived till the death of his wife, and the marriage and dispersion of his family. He then moved to Pattonsburg, a small village on James River, in Botetourt County. But, growing old and feeble, he gave up his business and went to live with his son, Dr. David G. Houston, at Springfield. There he died in 1847. The writer hereof visited him and had a very pleasant and profitable interview with him a few months before his death. He found him a great sufferer, but resigned. He

opened his Hymnbook and said, "Here is a hymn I delight to read and meditate upon, pointing to that one which begins, "Jerusalem, my happy home, name ever dear to me." As a man of business he was rigidly honest, had but one price for his goods, and his customers well understood it. Fond of reading, consequently a man of much general and useful knowledge. He suffered at one period of his business life by being compelled to pay a heavy security debt, having been one of the securities for a defaulting Treasurer of the State. He had three sons and three daughters, as follows:

- V. {
1. Sophia Cloyd Houston,
 2. Emily H. Houston,
 3. Andrew C. Houston,
 4. David G. Houston,
 5. Matthew Hale Houston,
 6. Cynthia M. Houston.

V.—*Sophia C. Houston* (No. 1 above) married Rev. Alex. McEwen, her full cousin. She was a lady of cultivated mind, happy disposition, and highly esteemed. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a devoted Christian. Her husband served several churches in Washington County, Va., where she died in 1825 or '6. They had but one child, William McEwen, who, soon after her death, was taken to Rockbridge and brought up in the family of his grandfather, Matthew Houston. When grown he married a Miss Banks, of Halifax County, Va. Has four children, as follows:

1. Sophia Houston McEwen,
2. Alex. McEwen,
3. Joseph C. McEwen,
4. Wm. B. McEwen.

V.—*Emily Huntingdon Houston* (No. 2 above) married Mr. Garth, was a handsome, intelligent and interesting lady, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and of unquestioned sincerity in her profession. They settled in Hannibal, Mo., and had two children, viz.:

1. Jno. Houston Garth. Born in Virginia, 1837. Married to Helen V. Kercheval, 1860. Two children, viz.: 1. Anna Houston. 2. Jno. David Houston. He lives in Hannibal, Mo., and is very wealthy.

2. Matthew Cloyd Garth. Know nothing of him except that he lived in New York, and died in Missouri, 1853.

She has been dead many years.

V.—*Andrew C. Houston* (No. 3 above).

The name of the lady he married was Mary Ann Russell. They had 4 daughters and 3 sons, viz.:

1. Martha Cloyd Houston,
2. Rebecca R. Houston,
3. Emily G. Houston,
4. Mary Virginia Houston,
5. Matthew Henry Houston,
6. Charles Hale Houston,
7. John David Houston.

V.—*Rebecca R. Houston* (No. 2), a pious, estimable lady, married Rev. Philip P. Price, pastor of Highbridge Church at present (1881), one of the

most faithful and highly esteemed ministers of the Synod of Virginia. She died 186-, leaving one child, Emmett Russell Price.

Matthew and John are doing business near Catlettsburg, in the northeast part of Kentucky. The remaining children live with their mother in Springfield, Rockbridge Co., Va.

V.—*David Gardner Houston*, Dr. (No. 4, p. 185), was a skillful and very successful physician—practiced extensively in Rockbridge and Botetourt counties, Va. Very plain and unostentatious in his manners and dress. He was for many years a valuable member of the Session of “Highbridge” Church. Married Miss Nancy Dix, of Pittsylvania County, Va., a truly good woman, much beloved by all her friends, greatly afflicted by the loss of all her children in early life except two, yet bearing her bereavement with uncomplaining submission to the will of her Heavenly Father.

Their children were eleven, viz. :

- | | |
|-------|------------------------|
| VI. { | 1. Joseph C. Houston, |
| | 2. William Houston, |
| | 3. D. Gardner Houston, |
| | 4. Rutherford Houston, |
| | 5. Thomas Houston, |
| | 6. Edward Houston, |
| | 7. Mollie Houston, |
| | 8. Lucy Houston, |
| | 9. Andrew Houston, |
| | 10. Nannie Houston, |
| | 11. Henry Houston. |

David Gardner Houston (No. 3 above) was a

promising lawyer, practising in Fincastle, Bote-tourt Co., Va., when the Confederate war called him away to die in that terrible struggle. The following extracts from the hand of one well informed of the character and eventful life of Gardner, will be read with interest :

“He graduated at Washington College (1856) with the highest honors of his class. Studied law, located at Fincastle, Va. He secured a paying practice from the start. Early in the Confederate war the Fincastle Rifles, of which he was an officer, volunteered their services to the State, and was among the first companies from Virginia mustered into the service. For his bravery at the battle of Drainsville he was presented with a heavy gold ring, with the word ‘Drainsville’ engraved upon it. At the battle of ‘Seven Pines’ he was dangerously wounded in the leg. Erysipelas supervening, his life was regarded in imminent danger for many days. Without following him through the intervening campaigns we come down to the period of his last battle and death, which occurred at Gettysburg, Pa., on the eventful 3d of July, 1863. The 11th Virginia Infantry, to which his company belonged, formed a part of Pickett’s Division. Immediately after the charge commenced, Capt. Houston, owing to casualties to other officers, was called to take command of his regiment. It was whilst thus in command, cheering on his men, that he received a musket ball through his body. The wound was mortal. He died the next evening.”

The following letter, written by Lieut. Matthew Hale Houston, of the Artillery (now a missionary in China), a few weeks after the battle, addressed to Capt. H.'s father, is inserted here as portraying the death of a Christian soldier:

“*July 29, 1863—Dear Uncle:* I was with Gardner for awhile on the day after he received his wound. It was a pleasure and a comfort to me, for I had never before seen such an illustration, as I thought, of what the Bible describes as ‘perfect peace!’ He had been suffering great pain early in the morning, but when I arrived was entirely easy. His face was pale and shrunken, but the expression of it calm and happy. It was not thought prudent in him to talk much, but it was hard for him to refrain. He mentioned the fight on the day before. ‘We were whipped yesterday,’ but he spoke of the support he had received during the battle. His heavenly temper showed itself in his thinking mostly of others. His chief solicitude was for you, lest you should not be able to bear up under the loss. He enquired particularly after my brothers Andrew and W.(?) And while I was with him seemed more considerate of my comfort than of his own. His frame of mind was a noble one, and on that gloomy morning I thought he was the most enviable man I had seen. Truly the streets of Heaven have their openings on earth. I did not think it right to remain long absent from my command, several miles off. Accordingly bade him ‘good by.’”

He died on the evening of July 4th, being twenty-five years of age. His remains were carefully buried by comrades who were left with the wounded, near by the barn (used as a hospital) in which he died. But they did not long remain there. A noble woman of Baltimore, having first obtained the consent of his family, had the body disinterred and removed to her own city. On a sweet morning in May the remains were borne out of the city to "Green Mount" Cemetery, that beautiful home of the dead; and there, in the presence of admiring and weeping friends, were reinterred in a private lot.

VI. 4.—*Rutherford Houston* (No. 4, p. 187) was a man of substantial character, of fine sense, decided in his opinions, an active, influential Elder in Highbridge Church. Died at his father's, near the Natural Bridge.

Thomas Houston, Judge (No. 5, p. 187).

He was educated at Washington College (W. and Lee University), taught a school for a short time in Alabama, entered the Confederate service at 18, in March, 1861, elected Sen. 2d Lieutenant, promoted to 1st Lieutenant after battle of Williamsburg, and to Captain after battle of Gettysburg; was thrice wounded during the war, twice severely; was left on the field after the famous charge of Pickett's Division, 1863, kept two months in Hospital at Gettysburg, then removed to Johnson's Island, where he remained till March, 1865, when he was exchanged.

After the surrender went to Texas, taught school

till 1866, afterwards lectured in the interest of Soldiers' Orphan Association. During the session of 1866-'7 attended Law Lectures (W. College, Va.), graduated June, 1867. Began practice in Fincastle, Va. Elected Judge of the County by Legislature, 1870, resigned to run for Congress, 1873, being called out by a large meeting of Democratic party; was well supported by the large Valley Counties of his District, but defeated in Congressional Convention at Lynchburg; was elected Commonwealth Attorney of Botetourt County, 1875, served four years and declined re-election; was drawn out by his friends a second time to run for Congress, but withdrew his name in favor of Hon. J. R. Tucker.

In July, 1881, he settled in the city of Wheeling, W. Va., where he resides (1882), and promises to attain a high position among the distinguished practitioners of the capital of West Virginia. He has a fertile mind, very considerable talent, is sociable and communicative, was editor for some time of the Fincastle *Herald*, and a frequent contributor to literary and political magazines. Few men have displayed superior ability in what is denominated "stump oratory."

He married Miss Emma C. Hoffman, of Baltimore, Md., and has two children, viz.:

1. Maud Houston. Born in Fincastle, May 10, 1872.

2. Henry Kemp Houston. Born in Fincastle, August 29, 1874.

VI. 7.—*Mollie Houston* (No. 7, p. 187) married Mr. *Trevillian*, and they live in Louisa County, Va. They had the following children —?

VII.—*Andrew* and *William* (Nos. 2 and 9, p. 187) were either killed in battle or died in the service. Several of the children died of scarlet fever quite young.

V.—*Matthew Hale Houston*, Dr. (No. 5, p. 185).

He was born about 1810, at his father's residence on Cedar Creek. He was a student, as well as his two brothers (*Andrew* and *David*) of the Classical School of Rev. *Samuel Houston* for several years, and afterwards graduated at Washington College. After qualifying himself for the practice of medicine he settled in the city of *Wheeling*, W. Va., where he soon attained to considerable eminence as a physician. Sympathizing with his native South very profoundly at the commencement of the Civil War, he could not remain anywhere on the border and moved his family to *Richmond*. During the struggle he served as Chief Surgeon and Military Superintendent in the Hospital at *Lynchburg*, Va., where he gained still greater reputation by his skill and fidelity. After the war he practiced in *Richmond* until chosen Professor in the Medical Department of *Randolph Macon College*, near *Richmond*, where he lectured until his death, 1877. Sometime before his death he was, during the "Spring Season," the "Resident Physician" at the "Healing Springs," in *Bath County*, Va.

His first wife was a Miss *Catherine Wilson*, of Philadelphia, and by her he had the following children :

- VI. {
1. Wm. W. Houston, Rev.
 2. Matthew Hale Houston, Rev.
 3. Archibald W. Houston,
 4. John W. Houston,
 5. Martha C. Houston.

By his second wife, Miss *Nora Gibson*, the following :

- VI. {
6. Rosa H. Houston,
 7. Nora Houston,
 8. Henry Houston,
 9. Alexander Houston,
 10. Mary Houston,
 11. Cloyd Houston,
 - 12 & 13. Names unknown. Died in infancy.

His second wife was a Catholic, born in Richmond, Va.

VI. 1. — *William W. Houston*, Rev. (No. 1 above).

After he received a thorough training in Washington College and Union Theological Seminary, he was licensed to preach, and settled as a preacher at the "Warm Springs," Bath Co., Va., where he labored until 1879. He is at present (1881) preaching to the people of "New Providence," very popular, considered learned and orthodox. Called to the pastorate of Wyoming Church, near Cincinnati, Ohio, 1882. He married Miss *Mary Waddell*, of Waynesborough, Augusta Co., Va., daughter of a worthy Presbyterian Elder there, and grand-daugh-

ter of the famous "Blind Preacher"—a lovely woman of exemplary piety. They have five children, viz. :

- VII. {
1. Archibald Houston,
 2. Kittie Houston,
 3. Livingston Houston,
 4. Matthew Hale Houston,
 5. Infant?

VI. 2.—*Matthew Hale Houston* (No. 2 above).

Like his brother William, he was well educated; graduated at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), and licensed early to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Lexington. For several years he was a faithful and eminently useful missionary at Hangechow, China. In consequence of an alarmingly threatening affection of the heart, he was compelled to return to his native country in the year 1877. After his return he visited many churches, doing good service for the cause to which he had devoted himself. Not recovering his health sufficiently he accepted an invitation to take charge of two churches in Tazewell Co., Va., and labored there for a few months very acceptably to the people. The climate of the mountains, however, proving too severe, he accepted a call to "Prytania Church," New Orleans, where he preached a year or eighteen months; but that large church demanded the services of one possessing greater physical ability, and he resigned that position for Taylorville, in Kentucky, where he found a field more adapted to the state of his

health, and in which he labored with great acceptance to the people. During this latter period he wrote some able articles for the religious periodicals and published two pamphlets, one on *Baptism* and another on the *Support of Ministers of the Gospel*, which for clear and convincing argument have not been surpassed by any who have undertaken to discuss those subjects in the same brief and popular form. In former times his communications from China were not only entertaining, but very instructive as to the true character and condition of the Chinese and of missionary operations in general among them. He is now fully restored to health and has returned to his labors in China, much to the gratification of the Church and the joy of his fellow-laborers in China (1881). He married Miss *Evelyne Withrow*, daughter of a valued Elder of Waynesborough, Va. Their children are as follows, viz. :

- VII. {
1. William R. Houston,
 2. Gordon R. Houston,
 3. John E. Houston,
 4. Mary Houston,
 5. ———?

VI. 3.—*Archibald W. Houston* (No. 3, p. 193) never married. Was killed in the Confederate service; circumstances unknown.

- VI. {
4. *John W. Houston* (No. 4, p. 193)
married Miss *Mary Durham*.

They are residing in Louisville, a very pleasant family, and have four children, viz. :

- VIII. { 1. Matthew H. Houston,
2. Lewis Houston,
3. Virginia Houston,
4. Name not learned.

- VI. { 5. *Martha C. Houston* (No. 5, p. 193)
married *James L. Ward, Dr.*

Had several children. Only two of them lived beyond infancy, viz.: 1. Ann Houston. 2. Kate Houston.

The children of Dr. M. H. Houston by second wife are all interesting and promising; but their mother, though kind and amiable, is a Catholic, and training them up under what we regard the great errors of Popery.

- V. 6.—*Cynthia Mary Houston* (No. 6, p. 185).

She never married. We wish we had that full acquaintance with her history which would enable us to delineate her real character and somewhat eventful life. We can in this place only say that she had an intellect above mediocrity, a well-trained mind, abundantly stored with useful knowledge, and employed her time and talents to a great extent in acts of piety and benevolence. The orphan children of Dr. Matthew Hale Houston, after the death of their mother, were for some time much under their aunt's care and religious training; two of whom became, as we have seen above (William W. and Matthew Hale) eminently useful men.

IV. G.—7. *Alice Houston* (Gen. IV. No. 7, p. 120), the seventh child of *Jno. Houston*, and sister of Rev. Samuel Houston, Rockbridge Co., Va., married *Wm. Stephenson*. Had three children, viz.:

- V. { 1. Matthew Stephenson,
2. Jno. Stephenson,
3. Elizabeth Stephenson.

She died 1841. These children were born and brought up near Jonesborough, Washington Co., East Tenn.

V. 1.—*Matthew Stephenson* (No. 1) married Miss *Cowan*. No children. He was a merchant; had an extensive business for that country at the time, Jonesborough, Tenn. He used to ride on horseback every year to Baltimore for the purchase of goods, which were conveyed in large six-horse wagons through the valley of Virginia, on an unacademized, ungraded road, a distance of not less than five hundred miles, making his freight very heavy. He was a man of irreproachable character, pleasant disposition, and very sociable, free and easy in his manners. He always tarried at the home of the writer for a day or two on his way to market, and his stay was always agreeable to the family.

V. 2.—*John Stephenson* (No. 2, p. 197) married Miss *Cynthia Cloyd*, of Rockbridge Co., Va. Had six children, viz.:

- VI. { 1. *David Stephenson* He died unmarried.
2. *William Stephenson*. He died unmarried.
3. *Martha Stephenson* married Mr. *Strain*.

Name of *second husband* unknown.

VII. —Had one son, *William Strain*; other names not learned.

- VI. { 4. *Cynthia Stephenson* married Mr. *McAdams*.
Had several children.
5. *Mary Stephenson* married Rev. *Wiley*.
6. *Emily Stephenson* married Mr. *Mitchell*
and went West.

All these children were living some years since in Washington Co., Tenn. Nothing further learned of them.

- V. { *Elizabeth Stephenson* (No. 3, p. 197)
married *John McEwen*, her cousin.

Had six children, viz.:

- VI. { 1. William McEwen,
2. John McEwen,
3. Robert N. McEwen,
4. Matthew McEwen,
5. Elizabeth McEwen,
6. Margaret Alice McEwen.

- VI. { 1. *Wm McEwen* (No. 1 above)
married Miss *Matilda Clark*.

Their children are as follows, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Wm. McEwen, never married.
2. John McEwen, never married. Living,
1876.
3. Robert McEwen married Miss *Patterson*.
Two children, *Margaret* and *Alice*.
4. Matthew McEwen, never married. Liv-
ing, 1876.
5. Charles McEwen married *Louisa Mitnor*.
No children.
6. Susan McEwen, died unmarried.
7. Matilda McEwen married *Geo. Nether-*
land, 4 children. Live in Kingston, E.
Tenn.
8. Alice McEwen, unmarried.

- VI. { 2. *John McEwen* (No. 2 above)
married *Ann Patton*.

Three children ?

- VII. { 1. *Margaret McEwen* married *Gillespie*,
Chattanooga. Their children 5 daughters, 2 sons.
2. *Ann McEwen*, not married.
3. *Colomba McEwen* married *Thos. Center*.
- VIII. { Five or six children,
IX. { And thirteen grandchildren.

VI.—3. *Robert N. McEwen* (No. 3 above) married *Sallie C. Balfour*, daughter of *Chas. C. Balfour*, Abingdon, Va., whose father came from Scotland and married *Sarah Cummings*, the daughter of Rev. *Chas. Cummings*, who was, perhaps, the first Presbyterian minister that came out to south-west Virginia, more than one hundred years ago. *Robert N. McEwen* was born 1813, is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and the only living member of his immediate family. He has furnished the writer all the information about the McEwens and Stephensons which he has received. Judging from his letters he must be an intelligent, good man. He resides on Coal Creek, Anderson Co., Tenn., 1880. He says: "My father moved from Jonesborough to Kingston, forty miles west of Knoxville, 1804, where we were all brought up. He died in 1821; my mother in 1841. My grandfather died near Jonesborough, Tenn.

- VI. { 4. *Matthew McEwen* (No. 4, Gen. VI above)
married *Mary Wainright*, Philadelphia.

He died in 1865, leaving his widow and four children, viz.:

- VII. {
 1. William McEwen,
 2. Mary McEwen,
 3. Elizabeth McEwen,
 4. Alice McEwen.

None of them married (1876).

- VI. { 5. *Elizabeth McEwen* (No. 5, Gen. VI above)
 married *Wm. T. Mason*.

She died at Holly Springs, 1837, and he in 1876. Mr. Mason was a highly respected, venerable Elder in the Presbyterian Church. They had three children, viz.:

- VII. {
 1. William Taylor Mason,
 2. Carrington Mason,
 3. Elizabeth S. Mason.

Of these children,

- VII. { *William Taylor Mason* (No. 1)
 married *Margaret J. Ballentine*.

- VIII. { One child, viz., *Willie T. Mason*.
 And she married *Horace E. Palmer*.

IX.—One child, viz., *Wm. M. Palmer*.

- VII. { 2. *Carrington Mason* (No. 2 above)
 married *Maria Boddie*.

Seven children, viz.:

- VIII. {
 1. Elleston Mason,
 2. Carrington Mason,
 3. Lunsford Mason,
 4. Yandell Mason,
 5. Maria B. Mason,
 6. Alfred D. Mason,
 7. Elizabeth McE. Mason.

VII. { 3. *Elizabeth S. Mason* (No. 3 above)
married *Thos. S. Harris*. One son.

VII. { *Thos. W. Harris*
married *Julia Collins*.

One child, a daughter, name unknown.

VI. { *Marg't Alice McEwen* (No. 6, p. 198, Gen. VI)
married *Geo. L. Gillespie*, Chattanooga,
Tenn.

They had four children, viz.:

VII. { 1. *John Gillespie*
married *Miss King*. One child?

VII. { 2. *Geo. Gillespie*
married ———? 1871.

Lives in Chicago.

VII. { *Annie Gillespie*
married *Arthur Walkins*.

Have two children?

VII. { 4. *Elizabeth Gillespie*
married *James Caldwell*.

Have one child. Live in Chattanooga.

IV. H. { 5. *Margaret Houston* (No. 8, p. 120)
married *Alexander McEwen*.

She was the eighth child of *John Houston* (Gen. III, pp. 7, 18, 120) and sister of Rev. Sam. Houston, Rockbridge Co., Va. Her husband died near Jonesborough, Tenn., and his widow, at an advanced age, married Rev. *Sam'l Doak*, D. D. By her first husband she had the following children:

- V. {
1. John McEwen,
 2. Ebenezer McEwen,
 3. Alexander McEwen,
 4. Rob't Houston McEwen,
 5. Sarah McEwen.

Of the above children,

- V. { 1. *Jno. McEwen* (No. 1)
married *Elizabeth Stephenson*, his cousin.

See the account of their 6 children, 22 grandchildren, and 27 great grandchildren (p. 198, etc.)

- V. { 2. *Ebenezer McEwen* (No. 2) Presbyterian
minister, near Fayetteville, Tenn., married Miss *Gilleland*.

They had six children, viz.:

- VI. {
1. Calvin McEwen,
 2. William McEwen,
 3. Robert McEwen,
 4. Eliza McEwen,
 5. Mary McEwen,
 6. Martha McEwen.

Of these children,

- VI. { 1. *Calvin McEwen* (No. 1 above)
married *Eliza Byers*, of Abingdon, Va.

They had one child, viz.:

- VII. { *Elizabeth McEwen*
married *Gen. Featherston*.

They had eight children. Four of them living, 1880.

- VI. { 2. *William McEwen* (No. 2 above)
married Miss *McKinney*.

They had several children ?

- VI. { 3. *Robert McEwen* (No. 3)
married *Miss Grier*.

Children ?

- VI. { 4. *Eliza McEwen* (No. 4)
married *Matthew Marshall*.

Several children? Trenton, Tenn.

6. *Mary McEwen* (No. 5). Married? Children?

- VI. { 6. *Martha McEwen* (No. 6)
married *Mr. Ross*.

- V. { 3. *Alexander McEwen* (No. 3, p. 202)
married *Sophia C. Houston*, his cousin,
daughter of *Matthew Houston*.

Alexander McEwen was a man above the medium size, large head, black curly hair, very cheerful disposition, a great talker, a Presbyterian minister, and served as such two or more churches in Washington Co., Va. A very animated speaker, with a stentorian voice, rather too vehement in his utterance and gesticulation. The writer knew him (1818-1825) but has heard but little of him since. A cousin writes: "He continued to preach often in Johnson Co., Va., and in North Carolina until his death, acceptably and profitably to the people, and that he died a happy death, triumphant. With some faults, he was a good man."

By his first wife he had one son, *Wm. McEwen* (*vide* p. 185), who had four children.

VI.—By his second wife, who was a *Miss Carpen-*

ter, he had several other children, but the writer has never learned their names.

- V. { 4. *Robert Houston McEwen* (No. 4, p. 202)
married *Henrietta Kennedy*.

They lived in Nashville. He was a prominent Elder in the First Presbyterian Church, very faithful in the discharge of all his duties, a valued collaborer with its distinguished pastor (Rev. Dr. Jno. T. Edgar) in building up one of the strongest churches in the South. He was also a highly respected merchant of that city.

Their children were as follows:

- VI. { 1. *John McEwen*
married Miss *Frierson*, of Colombia, Tenn.
2. *Henry McEwen* married?
3. *Robert McEwen* married?
4. *Margaret McEwen*
married *John Trimble*.

Several children?

- VI. { 5. *Caroline McEwen*
married Judge *Jones*, Helena, Ark.
6. *Maria McEwen*
married Mr. *Wilkins*.

Children?

- VI. { 7. *Catherine McEwen*
married Dr. *Coleman*, Augusta, Ga.
V. { 5. *Sarah McEwen* (No. 5, p. 202)
married Rev. *Sam'l Doak*, D. D., Jr.

She was the last child and only daughter of *Margaret Houston* and Alex. M'Ewen. Her hus-

band was the son of Dr. S. Doak, Sr., who married her widowed mother. She was a pious, excellent woman, "noted, with her mother, for her intelligence and amiableness."

IV. I. { 9. *Esther Houston* (p. 120)
married *Joel Wallace*.

She was the ninth and last child of *John Houston*. They were married in a fort, on the spot where Maryville, Blount Co., Tenn., now stands. They resided in Blount County till 1810, when they moved to the South-west, where they both died. She was about sixty-three years of age at her death, and died before her husband.

Her son, *Jno. H. Wallace*, writes: "She died enjoying a full confidence of her acceptance through the Redeemer. I speak assuredly, since I was with her day and night for six weeks before her departure. She selected a text from which she desired her funeral to be preached."

"My father, *Joel Wallace*, died at about eighty years of age. From my knowledge of him in early life I have satisfactory evidence to believe he was a true Christian."

After the death of his wife, *Esther Houston*, he married a second time, but the name of this wife we have never heard.

The children were as follows:

- V. { 1. *Sarah Wallace*,
2. *Thos. Wallace*,
3. *Jno. Houston Wallace*,
4. *Wm. Steph'n Wallace*,
5. *Jessie Blackburn Wallace*,
6. *Joel Hall Wallace*.

V.—*Sarah Wallace* (No. 1) died a tragical death. When nearly grown her dress caught fire and was burned nearly from her body before the flames could be extinguished. She lived but a few hours after the distressing occurrence.

V. { *Thos. Wallace* (No. 2) died last March, 1880,
 VI. { at 82 or 83 years of age, leaving children,
 VII. { grand-children and great-grandchildren to
 VIII. { the number of forty or more.

V. { *Jno. Houston Wallace* (No. 3 above)
 married *Martha Ryburn*.

They had six children, viz.:

VI. { 1. *Mary Elizabeth Wallace*,
 2. *Lavinia T. Wallace*,
 3. *Frances Jane Wallace*,
 4. *Wm. Preston Wallace*,
 5. *Jno. Houston Wallace*,
 6. *Chas. Erskine Wallace*.

His wife died in 1850, leaving him a widower with three daughters and three sons.

Of these children,

VI.—*Mary Eliza Wallace* (No. 1 above) married _____?

They had seven children, five sons and two daughters. The sons all died in early life; the daughters only survive their mother, who died during the late war, and they have lost their father since the war.

VI.—*Lavinia T. Wallace* (No. 2) married _____?
 No issue. She died soon after the civil war.

VI. { *Frances Jane Wallace* (No. 3), now a widow,
1880, married Dr. *Teceter*, a nephew of
Dr. Conrad Speece.

VII. { They had one daughter, who is now mar-
ried, and has a child, the great-grandchild
VIII. { of *Jno. H. Wallace*.

VI.—*Wm. Preston Wallace* (No. 4) married
_____?

He was married about the commencement of the war. Is now a widower. Left five children.

Jno. Houston Wallace,

Chas. Erskine Wallace.

Nos. 5 and 6 both died young.

The youngest children of *Jno. H. Wallace* (p. 205).

V.—*Wm. Stephenson Wallace* (No. 4) married
_____?

He died some years ago (about 1875) in Texas, leaving a large family now scattered widely over the State.

V.—*Jessie Blackburn Wallace* (No. 5) married
_____?

He lived in Texas also. He died after William, leaving several children; all of whom adhered to the faith of their fathers. *Jessie* was a faithful Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church.

V.—*Joel Hall Wallace* (No. 6) married _____?

Has had five sons and six daughters. Two of his sons died in the civil war. "He joined the Baptists under relative influence and proselytism." He is now a widower and resides (1881) in Texas, near Jacksonville.

Rev. John Houston Wallace, the third son of *Esther Houston* (p. 205), who furnished the above account of the Wallaces, is now living in East Tennessee on the estate of his wife. He says of his mother: "She was very domestic in her habits, faithful and diligent in the discharge of all her duties as a wife, a mother, a neighbor and a Christian. She was especially exemplary in the observance of the Sabbath and the religious instruction of her children."

Here ends all that the writer has been able to learn of the lives and characters of the fourth branch of the Houston family, to which he belongs, or rather of all that was essential to carry out the design and plan of his *genealogical work*. Much that is deeply interesting might have been embraced in a strictly biographical work. He may say also that far more might have been embraced in the present, if those who could have aided him had only done so to the extent of their knowledge. Some no doubt will think it strange that only the *names* of many of their relatives are found among the sketches of families. The writer's explanation is that he has done what he could to ascertain their histories.

CHAPTER VIII.

III.—*Samuel Houston* (Gen. III, No. 5, p. 18).

He was the fifth child of *John Houston* (Gen. II.) the progenitor of all that branch of the *Houstons* to which the writer belongs in America. He was born in Ireland, about the year 1728, and was about seven years of age when he came to this country with his parents and grandmother (p. 7). Died 1797, aged 69 years. His grand-daughter, Mrs. *Phebe M. Tedford*, says she "had always heard her grandfather spoken of as a man eminently pious." He married *Elizabeth McCroskey*, March 20, 1753 or '54. The names of his children are as follows (recorded on a fly-leaf of "Flavel's Sermons," printed 1762, in the possession of Rob't E. Houston, son of Joe. Erasmus Houston, a brother of Judge Lock Houston):

- IV. {
- A. 1. John Houston, born 1754, died 1825.
 - B. 2. James Houston, born 1757.
 - C. 3. Robert Houston, born 1760.
 - D. 4. Marg't Houston, born 1764, died 1853.
 - E. 5. William Houston, born 1767.
 - F. 6. Matt'w Houston, born 1772, died 1788.
 - G. 7. Eliz'th Houston, born 1789 (by a second wife).

Of these children,

IV. A.—*John Houston* (No. 1 above) was born in Rockbridge Co., Va.; lived for a time in Washington Co., Va.; afterwards in Smith County, 22 miles north-east from Abingdon, near “Seven Mile Ford,” Holstein River. Some of the family are still living in Washington county (1878). He married *Mary Jones* (Rockbridge), and their children were as follows:

- | | |
|------|-----------------------|
| V. { | 1. John Houston, |
| | 2. James Houston, |
| | 3. Robert Houston, |
| | 4. Lavinia Houston, |
| | 5. Margaret Houston, |
| | 6. Martin Houston, |
| | 7. Samuel Houston, |
| | 8. Elizabeth Houston. |

IV. B.—*James Houston*, Major (No. 2, p. 209). He was born in Rockbridge Co., Va. (when it constituted a part of what was then called Augusta County), in the year 1757, November 12th; and in the year 1782 or '83 moved to Washington Co., Va.; thence, a few years later, to Blount Co., Tenn., and settled about six miles north of Maryville, at a point known as “Houston’s Station,” or “Block House,” where his and many other families resided together for some years as a protection from the raids of the Cherokee and Creek Indians. He afterwards made his home on a farm about two miles north of Maryville, where he seems to have lived till his death.

In January, 1796, he was elected a delegate from Blount County to the Constitutional Convention,

which formed the first Constitution of the State of Tennessee. His colleagues from that county were David Craig, Jas. Greenaway, Joseph Black, and Samuel Glass. After the formation of the Constitution, James Houston and Joseph Black, in February, 1796, were elected members of the Legislature from Blount County; in both of which positions he served with credit to himself and profit to the State. He was afterwards elected senator from the county for one term, and performed all the important duties of the position satisfactorily to his constituents.

He was next elected clerk of the Circuit Court of Blount Co., Tenn., which office he held for about forty years, until he became blind and unable to perform its duties—though in his blindness he led an active life. His grandson (Rev. J. H. G.) writes: "In good weather he would mount his poy, go to town, hitch his horse, visit all over the place, and return home in the evening without any one accompanying him. In the same way he visited his friends, eight or ten miles distant. On my last visit (1829 or '30) he proposed to visit his brother-in-law, residing on Little River, some six or eight miles distant. I told him I did not know the way. 'I shall go and show you,' he replied. I said, 'I am afraid it will be the blind leading the blind.' We set out, and, though there were many turns in the road, he conducted me safely without any help."

He was an intelligent gentleman, of great worth

and distinguished popularity. He was fond of society, had fine conversational powers, had a large library, was fond of reading, and spent much of his time in the acquisition of knowledge—consequently was more intellectually improved and refined than most others of that community. He owned the theological works of Dr. Hopkins, and I am sorry to say, embraced (with his pastor, Dr. Anderson, and many others in East Tennessee) his erroneous doctrines.

He and his family were the only members of our large connection led astray. All the rest were denominated "Blue Stockings." The most of the Houston connection separated themselves from the Maryville Church, and joined the "Baker's Creek" and "Gallagher Creek" churches, though from eight to ten miles from their houses, and heard preaching only twice a month.

John Houston and his brother Samuel held prayer-meetings on intervening Sabbaths, meeting often in their own large and comfortable dwellings. There are now (1879) no traces of the peculiarities of Hopkinsianism in Blount County. Major James Houston was an elder of much influence in the Presbyterian Church of Maryville, where a large congregation worshiped in a capacious edifice. The grandmother (Mrs. Sarah Todd Houston) of the writer of these sketches lies entombed in the cemetery of this church. The pastor, Dr. Isaac Anderson, a native of Rockbridge Co., Va., was a man of very considerable talent and popular

as a preacher. He trained a considerable number of candidates for the ministry, and this accounts for the fact that six of Major J. H.'s daughters married ministers of the Gospel.

James Houston ("Major") in his old age seemed to be sustained in a high degree by the grace of God. He appeared at all times to be enjoying perfect peace. He married in 1780, and died in his eighty-third year. His first wife was *Esther Houston* (cousin) daughter of his uncle *Matthew Houston* (*vide* Chap. IX. M. C.). His second wife (married 1791) was *Pollie Gillespie*, born 1770, daughter of *James Gillespie, Sr.*, and sister of the one who was distinguished by being called "Smoking Jemie Gillespie."

By his first wife he had the following children :

- V. {
1. Patsy Houston,
 2. Betsy Houston,
 3. Robert Houston,
 4. Malinda Houston.

By his second wife :

- V. {
5. Esther Jane G. Houston,
 6. Hettie Houston,
 7. Lucinda Houston,
 8. Phebe M. Houston,
 9. Polly Houston,
 10. Sam'l F. Houston, died young,
 11. Patsey G. Houston,
 12. Betsy Gillespie Houston,
 13. Malinda G. Houston,
 14. Sydney N. Houston.

Of these children,

- V. { 1. PATSEY HOUSTON (No. 1 above) married
(July 7, 1779) *John Gillespie*.

For an account of their children and of his life and character (*vide* p. 86).

- V. { 2. BETSY HOUSTON (No. 2) married (July 7,
1799) *Robert Gillespie*.

For an account of their children and of his life and character (*vide* p. 87).

V. 3.—*Robert Houston* (No. 3) died 1815, aged 27 years. He was educated by Dr. Sam'l Doak, was clerk of Blount County for some time with his father, Major James H. Had an affection of the lungs, which disabled him for life. Spent two winters in South Carolina. In 1812 he visited his relatives in Virginia, and spent some time at Rev. Samuel Houston's, Rockbridge County. He went also to the island of Jamaica, and finally ended his days on the island of Cuba. We have learned nothing further of his history, and nothing of his character.

V. 4.—*Melinda Houston* (No. 4) died of consumption in the twenty-third year of her age, in 1809, unmarried.

- V. { 5. *Esther Jane G. Houston* (No. 5) married
Sam'l Cowan, 1810, a worthy elder of the
Presbyterian Church in Blount County,
farmer and high sheriff.


Their children as follows :

- VI. {
1. Christopher Cowan,
 2. George W. Cowan,
 3. Martha M. Cowan,
 4. Eliza J. Cowan,
 5. Mary A. Cowan,
 6. James H. Cowan,
 7. Lucinda G. Cowan.

All born 1811—1826.

- V. {
6. *Hettie Houston* (No. 6, p. 213)
 married *Haywood Bennett*, 1816.

He was educated for the pulpit, licensed to preach, and probably entered upon the duties of the ministry, but did not for some reason continue in the service. He was talented and well instructed in theology. He lived in Knox County, nine miles west of Knoxville, where he was a leading man, both as a citizen and member of the church.

- V. {
7. *Lucinda Houston*, (No. 7, p. 213)
 married (1816) Rev. *James Gallagher*. 

He was an eloquent and quite celebrated preacher of East Tennessee, who afterwards moved to Cincinnati, and finally went to St. Charles, Mo.

Eleven children, as follows :

- VI. {
1. Mary G. Gallagher,
 2. Eliza G. Gallagher,
 3. Robert H. Gallagher,
 4. Fred. R. Gallagher,
 5. James Gallagher, Jr.,
 6. Anna R. Gallagher,
 7. Cornelia G. Gallagher,
 8. Thos. A. Gallagher,
 9. Wm. H. Gallagher,
 10. John G. Gallagher,
 11. Francis Gallagher.

- VI. { *Mary G. Gallagher*, (No. 1)
married *H. R. Parks*.

And their children were as follows:

- VII. { 1. James G. Parks,
2. Jos. H. Parks,
3. Frances E. Parks,
4. Lucinda G. Parks,
5. Mary E. Parks,
6. Robert V. Parks.

- VI. { *Eliza G. Gallagher* (No. 2)
married Dr. *W. Ferguson*.

Five children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Robert H. Ferguson,
2. Mary C. Ferguson,
3. David W. Ferguson,
4. Edward Ferguson,
5. Eugene Ferguson.

- VI. { *Frederick R. Gallagher*, (No. 4)
married *Maggie Finland*.

Five children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Maggie F. Gallagher,
2. James F. Gallagher,
3. Jas. A. Gallagher,
4. Mary H. Gallagher,
5. Carrie G. Gallagher.

- VI. { *James Gallagher, Jr.*, (No. 5, p. 215)
married *Helen L. Campbell*.

Eight children — ?

- VI. { *Thomas A. Gallagher* (No. 8, p. 215)
married *Missouri McElhenncy*.

Four children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Wm. F. Gallagher,
2. Henry M. Gallagher,
3. Elizabeth F. Gallagher,
4. Thos. A. Gallagher.

- VI. { Wm. H. Gallagher (No. 9, p. 215)
married *Florida McElhenney*.

Three children, viz.:

1. Josiah P. Gallagher,
2. Henrietta Gallagher,
3. Florida Gallagher.

- { *Frances E. Parks* (p. 216, Gen. VII.)
married *Frank P. King*.

Two children, viz.:

- VIII. { 1. Mary C. King,
2. Frances E. King.

- V. { 8. *Phoebe M. Houston* (No. 8, p. 213)
married (1825) *Robert Tedford*.

Her husband was a well-educated, intelligent, and highly respected gentleman, an elder in the Presbyterian Church. She was living, in 1880, in Blount County, Tenn. Her father (Major James Houston) and mother both died at her house. She had six children, as follows:

- VI. { 1. Joseph M. Tedford,
2. Mary Tedford,
3. James H. Tedford,
4. Robert H. Tedford,
5. Davies H. Tedford.
6. John N. Tedford.

Some of her grandchildren were:

- VII. {
 1. Hugh C. Tedford,
 2. George R. Tedford,
 3. Mary H. Tedford,
 4. Chas. M. Tedford,
 5. Leon Tedford.

Born 1860—1871, perhaps, the children of her son *Robert H. or Davies H. Tedford*.

One son died some years ago, "a hard trial" to the old lady. But she said, "I had hope in his death." Two other sons are married. One of them with his family is living with her. She is now eighty years of age (1880), very deaf. "It is a great grief to me that I can not hear preaching; but my mind is still in a good condition; am submissive to the will of Providence. He gives me comfortable health, and I am happy."

- V. {
 9. *Polly Houston* (No. 9, p. 213)
 married (1826) Rev. *Hilary Patrick*.

He was a gentleman of good family, possessed of fine talents, well improved, and attained to distinction as a scholar. He was educated for the bar, and practiced law for some years in Mississippi, but abandoned it for the ministry. He studied theology under Dr. Isaac Anderson, Maryville, and became a minister; but his usefulness was greatly impaired by imaginary ailments. He finally became a confirmed hypochondriac. He owned a large number of negroes, to all of whom he gave their freedom. They had six children; moved to Illinois, and both died there. She died July 15th, 1805.

- V. { 11. *Martha* ("Patsy") *Houston* (No. 11, p. 213)
 married (1826) Rev. *Wm. Woods*.

He was an instructive preacher of the Gospel, being thoroughly educated. He was a chaplain in the army, and died at Camp Nelson, in Kentucky. His home was last in Iowa. They had a large family, scattered over the North and West. His widow, when last heard from, was in Memphis, Tenn., 1879.

- V. { 12. *Betsy Gallispie Houston* (No. 12, p. 213)
 married (Dec. 10, 1830) *James Tedford*.

He was a teacher—a respectable merchant for some time. They had six children, all of whom are dead (1879) except two. He was educated for the ministry, but served the church in the capacity of a ruling elder only; was a useful man, and held in high esteem.

- V. { 13. *Melinda G. Houston* (No. 13, p. 213)
 married (1836) Rev. *Ralph E. Tedford*.

He was a minister of fair talents, and was well instructed preparatory to entering upon the duties of his high office. They both died in 1878, leaving

VI.—One daughter, who married Prof. Lamar, College of Tennessee.

- V. { 14. *Sidney N. Houston* No. 14, p. 213)
 married (1841) Rev. *John S. Craig*.

He was a minister of much talent, profound and varied knowledge—superior in these respects to his distinguished brother-in-law, Rev. James Gallagher, but inferior to him in oratory and power

over an audience. He left Tennessee immediately before or during the late war; went thence to Indiana, and resides now in Noblesville, of that State, 1880.

Their children are as follows :

VI.—1. *Samuel Craig*, a farmer, Indiana, and “succeeds well in his business.”

VI.—2. *John Craig* “is a grocer,” and “is building up a large patronage.”

VI.—*William Houston Craig*. In 1879 he wrote: “I am now 22 years of age; have been in college three years; will graduate next year; think I will study law; will await the result of the work of years to know whether or not I shall be successful in the profession. Only on the honest, energetic and true, the laurels of success can be put.”

IV. *G.*—*Robert Houston* (p. 209, No. 3).

He was born in Rockbridge Co., Va., 1760. His father moved early to Blount Co., Tenn., and afterwards settled in Knox County. He lived for a few years, at first, in Washington Co., Va., and then, about the year 1792 or '93, moved to Tennessee, where he lived till his death, in the year 1835. His farm was about eight miles south-east of Knoxville, on the south side of the French Broad river. He served Knox County for many years as its sheriff.

One of his sons thus writes: “My father was in hardly as good circumstances as his brothers and sisters. He was a man of feeble health, and not

of much financial ability; was of a confiding character, and sometimes suffered himself to be imposed upon, whereby he lost pretty much all that he had."

His son, Judge L. H., says: "Gen. *Sam. Houston*, of Texas, and my father were second cousins. If you have ever seen the General you have seen a very fine likeness of my father, except that he was not so large a man as the General, but their form, features, eyes, were sufficiently alike for you to have taken Gen. H. for the younger brother. Both were remarkably straight and erect, and were very graceful and polite. They were both men of a strong will when opposed, but yielding readily to kindly treatment, and easily overcome by objects of charity."

He was married twice. His first wife was *Elizabeth Lochard*, whom he married in Augusta Co., Va., (now Rockbridge). His second wife was *Martha Blackburn*, a daughter of Wm. Blackburn, brother of the distinguished Gideon Blackburn.

Elizabeth Lochard and *Martha Blackburn* were devoted friends before the death of the first. They were both of Scotch families. *Martha Blackburn's* mother (*Elizabeth Black*) was the sister of *Joseph Black*, one of the framers of the first Constitution of Tennessee, and a colleague of Major *James Houston*, in the first Legislature of Tennessee. *Martha Blackburn* was born 1777, in Washington Co., Va., and was married to *Rob't Houston*, October 17, 1809.

Their children, born in Knox Co., Tenn., were:

- V. {
1. Elizabeth Houston,
 2. William L. Houston,
 3. Samuel Houston,
 4. James Houston.
 5. Matthew Houston,
 6. John Houston,
 7. Robert Houston,
 8. Mary Houston,
 9. George B. Houston,
 10. Joe. E. Houston,
 11. Loch'd E. Houston,
 12. Samuel M. Houston,
 13. Elizabeth L. Houston.

V.—1. *Elizabeth Houston* (No. 1 above) died early unmarried.

V.—2. *Wm. L. Houston* (No. 2) married *Rebecca Woodward*, near Hopkinsville, Ky. Settled in Howard Co., Mo.

Their children as follows :

- VI. {
1. Robert Houston,
 2. Cicero Houston,
 3. Richard Houston,
 - And two others?

His descendants are still in Missouri, either in Boone or Howard County, near Jefferson City.

V.—3. *Samuel Houston* (No. 3). Died young, in Huntsville, Ala.

V.—4. *James Houston* (No. 4). Died in Blount County; unmarried.

V.—*Matthew Houston* (No. 5). Married *Jane McCroskey*, third cousin. Moved to Iowa; died there. His family still in Iowa, 1879.

V.—6. *John Houston* (No. 6). Died in Knox Co.,

Tenn., unmarried, September 20, 1825. Brought home to die in the bloom of manhood.

V.—7. *Robert Houston* (No. 7). Married *Dorothea Crosswell*, in Blount County. His widow and surviving child still reside there. His eldest daughter,

VI.—*Elizabeth Boone Houston*, was a beautiful and sweet lady. She married *Robert Pickens*, of that county, and they have an interesting and promising (VII) family of children.

V.—8. *Mary Houston* (No. 8). Died 1870, unmarried. Her death occurred at the house of "*Joe*," *Erasmus Houston*, Madisonville, Tenn.

By second wife ———.

V.—9. *George Blackburn Houston* (No. 9). Married *Lamanda Monday*. They resided for a time in Iowa; then at Cottonwood, in Kansas, "The Falls." Their children still live there, and have the reputation of being respectable farmers and stock-raisers.

V.—10. *Joseph Erasmus Houston* (No. 10). Born 1807. He married *Eliza McC. Hair*, from Ireland. Settled in Madisonville, Tenn., in 1834, where he now lives, 1878. A farmer, but carried on the business of tanning also quite extensively; Clerk of the Superior Court of Monroe County, and served the county as sheriff for twelve years, as long as the Constitution allowed.

His children were as follows :

- | | | |
|-----|---|------------------------------|
| VI. | } | 1. Robert E. Houston, |
| | | 2. Mary C. Houston, |
| | | 3. Mattie E. Houston, |
| | | 4. James H. Houston, |
| | | 5. Josie E. Houston, |
| | | 6. Lizzie A. Houston. |
| | | 7. Blanche McDonald Houston. |

VI.—1. *Robert Emmet Houston*. He studied law, graduated at a law-school, and is now living in the town of Aberdeen, Miss., having a lucrative practice, being an able lawyer. He married *Mollie Weaver*, of Columbus, Miss., and they have one (VII.) child, about three years old.

VI.	}	2. <i>Mary C. Houston</i> married <i>Samuel Browder</i> , a respectable gentleman in good circumstances, in London, Tenn., and they have several children.
		VII.

VI.	}	3. <i>Mattie Eliza Houston</i> married <i>Thos. E. Moore</i> , of Cooke Co., Tenn., a large and prosperous farmer on the French Broad River, near Lead Dale.

VI.—*James Hair Houston*. He died at his father's, in Madisonville, in 1869, at the age of 23 years, a triumphant death. "He had a bright mind, had been practising with his brother (Robert E.) at Aberdeen, for about three years, and was a model Christian gentleman, the purest character I ever knew of his age." (L. E. H.)

VI.—5. *Josie E. Houston*. Single, 1878, nineteen years of age. "A noble, heroic lady, whom I saw (says her uncle) at death's door, bear herself as calmly and composedly as if entering her own

parlor to meet dear friends. She, by a fall from the stairway, came down on the fragments of a basin and cut her jugular vein. Being advised by her physician, in whom she had perfect confidence, that she probably had but a few minutes to live, she replied without emotion that death had no terrors for her, that she was prepared to die, but that she would like to bid farewell to her father and absent friends." (L. E. H.)

VI.—6. *Lizzie Alice Houston*. She died at home, 1875, aged 21 years. She too, like her Bro. James, died triumphantly. She was a noble-hearted Christian lady.

VI.—7. *Blanche McDonald Houston*. Single, at home, full of life and hope and of promise to her friends.

The parents of the above children are still living, 1878. They had one other child, *Samuel* (VI). He died early. They saw all the rest grow to maturity, had them educated at institutions of a high order, all members of the Church of Christ, but were unfortunate in losing two of the brightest.

V.—11. *Loch. E. Houston* (No. 11, *vide* p. 222), Judge, third son of *Robert Houston* (p. 220) by his second wife, *Martha Blackburn*.

He was born in Knox Co., Tenn., 1809 or '10. His parents died when he was quite young, leaving him uneducated. He was desirous of being educated, but was without the means, and betook himself to learning the blacksmith trade to obtain sufficient means for the purpose, being then about

thirteen or fourteen years of age. He prosecuted the business until he accumulated money enough to take a regular course of study in Knoxville University, where he graduated. He then left Tennessee, and went to Green Co., Ala., where he taught school to supply himself with means to study law. His efforts were successful, and read law under the direction of Messrs. *Murphy* and *Jones*, Eutaw, Ala. After qualifying himself for practice he settled in Aberdeen, Miss. After three years he was elected to the Legislature, and, within the next four or five years, was appointed Circuit Judge. In 1855 he was nominated as the candidate of the "American Party" for Congress in a district where the Democratic party had a majority over two thousand, and was beaten by only 343 votes. During the war he was again elected to the Legislature and made Speaker of the House of Representatives. After the war he was elected to the Constitutional Convention called to frame a Constitution under President Johnson's proclamation, 1865. After that he was nominated for Congress by the Democratic party of his district, but declined the race.

In 1875, when they rid themselves of "Radicalism" in Mississippi, he was offered the position as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Mississippi, which he declined, and in 1876 was again urged to permit his name to be placed before the Convention of the Democratic party for a nomination for Congress, which he refused to do. He

has been a lawyer in Mississippi, practicing at Aberdeen for more than thirty years, and the Supreme Court Records will show that he has been in a very full practice the most of that time, with no ordinary amount of success.

At a meeting held in Aberdeen, 1879, in the interest of the farmers and graziers of Mississippi, he evidently was the most prominent member, and is thus described by one of the participants :

“Judge *L. E. Houston* is one of the purest men of the State, one of her most eminent lawyers. All the best interests of the State are dear to his kindly cognizance, and his sagacity impels him to foster stock-raising (the road to relief for the agricultural classes) as well as his tastes. A happy union is found in him, combining the philanthropist, the amateur, and the power to command an infantile interest to the friendly consideration of potential circles, moving on a different plane.”

In the prospect of a vacancy on the Supreme Bench of the State, an old citizen lawyer, much honored in judicial and official life, thus urged him on the attention of the appointing power :

“I would gladly hail Hon. Judge *L. E. Houston* as the successor of the Hon. *J. Z. G.* He is truly a pure man, a noble, wise and learned lawyer—long in our midst, known and read of all legal minds. He made us an admirable Circuit Judge, so long as he was willing to preside in that sphere, a wise and invaluable legislator, as long as he was willing to accept conscription in that line; and in

the Convention of 1865, was the wise author of the just "Sealing Ordinance" on Confederate money contracts, by which our honest people were saved from ruin. He is eminently the Judge for this high station."

He married Miss *Sue Manry Parrish*. They have seven children now living (1878) as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|---|-----------------------|
| VI. | } | 1. Mamie Houston, |
| | | 2. Robert P. Houston. |
| | | 3. Lizzie Houston. |
| | | 4. Loch'd E. Houston, |
| | | 5. David Houston, |
| | | 6. Joseph S. Houston, |
| | | 7. A Daughter, |
| | | 8. Sue Manry Houston. |

VI.—1. *Mamie Houston*. She was married in 1879 to Mr. ———? She was in part educated in Aberdeen, but was afterwards sent to St. Louis, Mo., especially to cultivate her musical talent. Her proficiency in the art has been abundantly satisfactory to her friends. She is admired not only as a sweet musician, but in many respects as a jewel in the household.

VI.—2. *Robert Parrish Houston* is a young man of eighteen years (1878) at the University of Mississippi, where it is the desire and expectation of his father that he shall take a regular course of study and graduate with honor.

VI.—3. *Lizzie Houston*. A young lady of fine constitution, full of life and good cheer, with great promise of intelligence and decided character.

VI.—4. *Loch'd E. Houston*. Fourteen years of

age (1878), fine physique, good mind, strong will, promising success in life.

VI.—5. *David Houston*. He strongly resembles his brother Loch'd in person, disposition and character; a student, with ambition, and evident promise to become a man of mark if properly trained. He is now (1878) in his twelfth year.

VI.—6. *Joseph Samuel Houston*. He is named for his two living uncles; is in his eighth year; is of an attenuated form, but wiry and spirited, handsome and full of ambition, with a sound, reliable mind. He studies well, stands high in his classes, and is popular with teachers and pupils.

VI.—7. *A Daughter*, twin-sister of J. S. H. Died soon after she was born.

VI.—8. *Sue Maury Houston*. She is in her fifth year (1878), beautiful and sparkling as a little diamond, a perfect little songstress, the idol of the household, and yet not spoiled; a little empress, without being imperious. The ill-health of her mother, and consequent inability to attend to her, has made Sue all the more an idol with the rest of the family.

V.—12. *Samuel Moore Houston* (*vide* p. 222), the fourth son of *Robert Houston* (p. 220) by his *second wife*, *Martha Blackburn*, was born in Knox Co., Tenn. When quite a boy he learned the printing business, and while still very young went to Talladego, Ala., and thence to Eutaw, of the same State, where he established (still very young) the *Eutaw Whig*, and edited it from 1840 to 1849.

Then he married Miss *Mary P. Hendon*, eldest daughter of Dr. *Wm. P. Hendon*, of Newbern, Green Co., Ala., and abandoned the editorial tripod, engaging in merchandising, which he pursued till the close of the war.

In 1867 or '68 he moved to St. Louis, and commenced business with Gen. Sterling Price. He resides in St. Louis at present, 1881. His wife is still living, and they have had several children. Some have died.

The survivors are as follows :

VI.—1. *William S. Houston*. He is a lawyer in Okolona, Chickasaw Co., Miss.—a young man of fine education, superior talent, having much energy. Has acquired both money and reputation in his profession, and bids fair to become a man of considerable distinction. He married Miss *Mary Foorsche*, of Okolona, a beautiful, well-educated, and estimable young lady.

They have two children, viz.:

VII. { 1. Samuel Houston, 3 years old, 1878.
2. Mary Houston, 1 year old, 1878.

VI.—2. *Mary Houston*, the second child of *Sam. M. H.* (p. 229). "Single, has a well-cultivated mind, and is a teacher in St. Louis High School, receiving a high salary."

VI.—3. *Jessie Houston*. She married a young lawyer of St. Louis, Mr. *Walker*, a man of talent and promise, a Scotchman, well-educated, and a good business man.

VI.—4. *Hannah Houston*. Yet a child (1878),

remarkably bright, a school girl, and scholarly far beyond her age.

VI.—5. *Albert Houston*. Quite young (1878).

V.—13. *Elizabeth L. Houston* (p. 222) 13th and last child of *Robert Houston* by second wife, *Martha Blackburn*. She married *J. W. Norwood*, of Jackson, Tenn.

They have four children, viz.:

- VII. {
1. Joseph Norwood, Jackson, Tenn.
 2. Samuel Norwood, Jackson, Tenn.
 3. Sallie Norwood married Mr. *Blair Lowden*, Tennessee, a lawyer.
 4. Rob't Lock'd Norwood married in Kentucky, and resides there.

These four children of E. L. H. are all doing well.

IV.—D. *Margaret "Peggie" Houston* (born 1764), was the fourth child of Samuel Houston (p. 209), and married *Joseph Bogle*. She died in 1853, aged 89 years.

Their children were seven in number, viz.:

- V. {
1. Samuel Bogle,
 2. James Bogle,
 3. Joseph Bogle,
 4. Matthew Bogle,
 5. John Bogle,
 6. Jane Bogle,
 7. Nancy Bogle.

They were all men and women of decided mark. They were brought up about twelve miles northeast of Maryville, Tenn., in what was known as the "Bogle Settlement," because of the large num-

ber of intelligent, well-to-do families of that name who lived there. The late Colonel M. H. Bogle is the only child we have had any knowledge of. Most of them were members of the Presbyterian Church, and worshiped at Eusebia Church, under the brilliant and fiery eloquence of Gideon Blackburn, and afterwards under the profound and earnest Dr. *Isaac Anderson*. Their descendants are scattered widely over the Southern States.

IV.—E. *Wm. Houston* (p. 209), born 1767, was the fifth child of *Sam'l Houston* (p. 209). He married *Mary Black*, daughter of Joseph Black.

By her he had two sons and four daughters, viz.:

- | | | |
|-----|------|---|
| V. | V. { | 1. "Jack" Houston married <i>Patsie Gillespie</i> , and had one son, <i>William Bird Houston</i> , whose wife was M. Gillespie. |
| VI. | | 2. Samuel Houston married Jane Cowan. |
| | V. { | 3. Joseph Houston married Esther Cusack. |
| | | 4. Betsie M. Houston married Jas. McNeely. |
| | | 5. Polly Houston married Nelson Wright. |
| | | 6. Rebecca Houston married Jeffer'n Young. |
| | | 7. Hettie Houston married John Nickolls. |

All the above children were living in 1877, and all are members of the Presbyterian Church. Their father was killed by the running away of his team, dashing him to pieces.

IV.—F. *Matthew Houston* (p. 209), last son of *Samuel Houston*, died just after he came to manhood.

IV.—G. *Elizabeth Houston*, last child of *Samuel Houston* (p. 209). No knowledge of her.

CHAPTER IX.

III.—*Matthew Houston*. He was the sixth child of *John Houston* (II.), “the progenitor of us all,” and came with his father from Ireland about the year 1735, being about five years of age. He was an uncle of Rev. *Samuel Houston* (IV.) of Rockbridge Co., Va. He married *Martha Lyle*, of Augusta County (then embracing Rockbridge County), moved to Blount Co., Tenn., in the year 1790. He settled first on “French,” or “Broad Creek,” Blount County; then moved to “Nine Mile Creek,” where his son James and grandson James Houston lived. They had five sons and two daughters, viz.:

- IV. {
 A. 1. *John Houston*,
 B. 2. *Sam'l Houston*,
 C. 3. *James Houston*,
 D. 4. *Matthew Houston*,
 E. 5. *Robert Houston*,
 F. 6. *Esther Houston*,
 G. 7. *Margaret (“Peggie”) Houston*.

We regret that we have no accounts of the lives or characters of the parents of these children; but we may infer from the intelligence, piety, influence and usefulness of the most of their children, that they must have possessed many excellent traits.

- IV. { A. 1. *John Houston* (p. 233) married *Rachel Balch*, and settled on Pistol Creek, Blount Co., Tenn., about one and a half or two miles south-east of Maryville.

He was an industrious, judicious and successful farmer; built for himself a large, comfortable dwelling house, remarkably active in business; could not superintend his hands without taking hold himself. He made the most of his farming utensils himself, and was never idle a day. His dwelling house was built of stone, two stories high; the material for it he quarried and had sufficient of the same for the construction of a suitable kitchen and to enclose two squares of his garden. He was eminently pious, often was called on to lead in prayer, liberal in sustaining church matters, a firm believer and promoter of the creed of his Scotch Irish progenitors. The Hopkinsianism of Dr. Isaac Anderson, of Maryville, he could not tolerate, and always rose and left the church when the Doctor got up to preach. During the extraordinary revival which extended over a considerable portion of Tennessee and Kentucky early in the present century, marked by the somewhat mysterious exercise called the "jerks," he was sometimes affected. His nephew (*Robert Finley Houston*) says: "My uncle John would at a prayer-meeting sometimes leap up and run around the room, making utterances, and I have seen my father (B. No. 2, p. 233), while engaged in family prayer, suddenly throw his head back with a strange voice."

It is not improper to record here the opinion of Dr. Geo. A. Baxter, expressed in a letter to Dr. Archibald Alexander, written January 1, 1802. After saying that the work was not chargeable with "enthusiasm," he remarks: "In fact, sir, this revival operates as our Savior promises the Holy Spirit should when sent into the world, 'it convinces of sin, of righteousness and of judgment'—a strong confirmation to my mind both that the promise is divine and that this is a remarkable fulfillment of it. Upon the whole I think the revival in Kentucky among the most extraordinary that have ever visited the Church of Christ." Still there must have been evidence of wild fanaticism, as some gross heresies grew out of the excitement.

John Houston died at seventy years of age. By his industry and energy he became quite wealthy, and left a valuable estate to his children.

He had the following children:

- | | | |
|----|---|----------------------|
| V. | { | 1. James Houston, |
| | | 2. Robert Houston, |
| | | 3. Matthew Houston, |
| | | 4. John Houston, |
| | | 5. Patsie Houston, |
| | | 6. Ann Houston, |
| | | 7. Betsie Houston, |
| | | 8. Margaret Houston. |

Of these children,

V.—*James Houston* (No. 1) studied theology, but died while preparing himself for the ministry.

- V. { *Robert Houston* (No. 2) married *Maryard Cunningham*, a sister of Mrs. McClung, (p. 235.)

Their children were :

- VI. { 1. *Robert Houston*,
2. *James Houston*,
3. *Calvin Houston*,
4. *Alexander Houston*,
Five others.

Robert Houston (No. 1) became an acceptable Presbyterian minister. Died at Talladego.

V.—*Matthew Houston* (No. 3, p. 235).

His life was somewhat eventful, and his end was involved in distressing uncertainty. His sister, *Patsie Houston*, married *Robert Gillespie*, and he went into business with his brother-in-law at the Holstein Mills.

V.—*Matthew Cyrus Houston*, after a time, was engaged as their clerk. They sold their goods for produce, constructed flatboats, and shipped the produce down to Huntsville, or that neighborhood, on the Tennessee River. *Matthew Houston* went down with a fleet of these boats, sold his load, and invested the profits (?) in stock-ponies from Louisiana Territory, and wrote to M. C. Houston to come down and take charge of them. He did so, but the profit on them was so trifling that *Matthew* was discouraged. After sometime he left home, and it was said that he went to look for gold in the Chithowa Mountains, and finally was supposed to have been drowned in the Tennessee River.

V. { *John Houston* (p. 235)
married *Ellen Houston*. No children.

V. { *Patsie Houston* (No. 5)
married *Robert Gillespie*, his second wife.

They had six children.

V. { *Ann Houston* (No. 6) married her cousin,
James Houston, who lived on "Nine Mile
Creek," where his father and grand-
father, *Matthew Houston*, lived before him.

Their children were:

VI. { 1. *Betsie Ann Houston*,
2. *Martha Houston*,
3. *Phebe Houston*,
4. *Rachel Houston*.
5. *James Addison Houston*,
6. *Mary Houston*.

Betsie Ann Houston (No. 1) married Mr. Means. Lived at the old homestead on Pistol Creek. Two sons.

Martha Houston (No. 2). No knowledge of her.

Phebe Houston (No. 3) married Mr. McClung. She died soon afterwards.

Rachel Houston (No. 4) died soon after marriage.

VI. { *James Addison Houston* (No. 5) married Miss
McReynolds, and are now living in Balti-
more.

Three children, viz.:

1. *Mary Houston*,
2. *Betsie Houston*,
3. *Margaret Houston*.

Mary Houston (No. 6). No account of her.

V.—*Bettie Houston* (No. 7, p. 235) died at 17 years of age.

V.—*Margaret Houston* (No. 7, p. 235), the last child of *John Houston* and *Rachel Balch* married *John Aiken*. They had two children—names unknown.

B.—SAMUEL HOUSTON (p. 233, No. 2) was the second son of *Matthew Houston* and *Martha Lyle*. He married *Nancy Gillespie*, daughter of Wm. Gillespie, Sr., (p. 72) in the year 1792. They settled on Pistol Creek, Blount Co., Tenn., two or three miles from Maryville. His farm was large and valuable.

His son, *R. F. Houston*, thus briefly describes him: "My father had rather a large frame, no surplus flesh, about six feet high. If his work progressed well on the farm he was satisfied not to take hold himself, but when he did he went at it 'like a house afire.' He was a man of devoted piety, always in his place at religious meetings, a prominent leader in public prayer, frequently called on to lead. Many a time, when we had finished our work in the barn, he would have me to kneel with him and engage in prayer. When he was out in the war of 1812 my mother kept up family worship. She died in 1816. She was a small woman, never weighed above one hundred pounds. My uncle John's family (p. 235) retained the size of the Houston's much better than father's. I barely recollect my grandmother, *Martha Lyle Houston*. She made her home principally at uncle James

Houston's (*vide* p. 235). Samuel Houston was married three times. After he married his third wife (her maiden name was White, and Samuel Houston's son, John Houston, married *Ann White*, her niece,) and all his children had left him, he went to live on the Tennessee river, below Florence, Ala. Soon afterwards he visited his sons (R. F. H. and M. C. H.), in Morgan County, twenty miles from Huntsville. On his return towards home he fell from his horse, but recovered soon, so as to be able to reach home, forty miles distant, but was soon obliged to take to his bed, from which he never more arose, and died in the year 1834 without reproach, as all his brothers did."

He had the following children:

- V. {
1. *William Houston*,
 2. *Hettie Houston*,
 3. *Mary D. Houston*,
 4. *Matthew Cyrus Houston*,
 5. *Robert Finley Houston*,
 6. *John Houston*,
 7. *Samuel A. Houston*,
 8. *Cyrena Houston*,
 9. *Luther G. Houston*,
 10. *James Houston*.

- V. { *William Houston* (No. 1 above)
married *Margaret Swann*.

They had four children, viz.:

- VI. {
1. *James Houston*,
 2. *Samuel Davis Houston*,
 3. *Jno. Harvey Houston*,
 4. *Catherine Jane Houston*.

James (No. 1) settled in Texas, where he died, after having married the second time.

- VI. { *Samuel Davis Houston* (No. 2)
 married *Isabella Ann Clark*, his first wife.
 Eight children; two by the first wife.

- VII. { 1. Sarah J. Houston,
 2. Wm. Kelly Houston,
 3. Jack Shackelford Houston,
 4. James G. Houston,
 5. Jno. Swann Houston,
 6. Matthew M. Houston,
 7. Margaret E. Houston,
 8. Fannie K. Houston.

And of these,

- VIII. { *Wm. Kelly Houston* (No. 2)
 married *Mary F. Irvine*.

Two children, viz.: 1. James I. Houston; Sam. D. Houston.

- VII. { *Margaret E. Houston* (No. 7)
 married *Rcese W. Gibson*.

VIII.—One child, Lizzie D. Gibson.

- VI. { *John Harvey Houston* (the third child of Wm. Houston, p. 239) married, 1st, *Mary E. Battle*; 2d, *Mary J. Mayfield*.

Ten children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Leon W. Houston,
 2. Margaret Ann Houston,
 3. Walter Battle Houston,
 4. Joseph M. Houston,
 5. John H. Houston,
 6. Sam'l B. Houston,
 7. Mollie K. Houston,
 8. James Wm. Houston,
 9. Fred. A. Houston,
 10. Meta M. Houston.

VII. { *Margaret Ann Houston* (No. 2)
married *William Star*.

VIII.—One child, *Oscar Houston Star*.

VI. { *Catherine Jane Houston* (No. 4, p. 239)
married *Col. Jno. C. Burruss*, *Lawrence*
Co., Ala.

She died in *Arkansas*, leaving two children, viz.:

VII. { 1. *Oakley Byman Burruss*.
2. *Callie C. Burruss*.

“Several of the descendants of *Wm. Houston* (p. 239) engaged in mercantile pursuits, but are now, for the most part, farmers, and in comfortable circumstances, but not to say wealthy. The honor and integrity of the name has never been sullied by us. We are all Presbyterians by profession, unless it be a few who belong to the Methodist Church, because of no church of our faith being in reach of them. We all live in North Alabama, excepting the *Burruss* family, who moved to *Arkansas* before the war. Their two children are living in *Kansas* and doing well there.”

V. { *Hettie Houston*, second child of *Sam'l Houston*
(p. 239) married *Andrew Cowan*, who lost
an arm in the Confederate service.

They resided successively in *Blount*, *Monroe* and *Bradley* Counties, *Tenn.* She died August 12, 1850.

V. { *Mary Davidson Houston* (p. 239, 3d child of
Samuel Houston) married *Hezekiah Mitch-*
ell, 1819,

And lived successively in *Green* County and *Jones-*
borough, *Tenn.*; *Morgan* Co., *Ala.*; *Purdy*, *Tenn.*,

and, lastly, in Aleorn or Corinth, Miss., where she died, December 9, 1878. aged 81 years.

"She had been a remarkably stout and healthy woman, quite active up to her last sickness." The writer regrets that he has so little to record about this highly respectable and venerated woman.

The following children and grandchildren are mostly living at the present time, 1878.

- VI. {
1. Eli S. Mitchell,
 2. Nancy Mitchell,
 3. Houston Mitchell,
 4. Adam Mitchell,
 5. Mary E. Mitchell,
 6. Lyman Beecher Mitchell,
 7. Martha Mitchell,
 8. Catharine Mitchell.

- VI. { 1. *Eli S. Mitchell* (No. 1)
married *Martha Phillips*.

They resided for some time at Fort Smith, but are living now at Corinth, Miss. He is a merchant, and was born in Washington, Tenn. Had no children.

- VI. { 2. *Nancy Mitchell* (No. 2, p. 242)
married Dr. *Brandy*, her first husband.
second, Mr. *Ruleman*, Tennessee.

Her children by the first husband died quite young. By the second she had four children, as follows:

- VII. {
1. Martha Ruleman,
 2. Wm. Ruleman,
 3. Mary Ruleman,
 4. Nettie Ruleman.

Of these,

- VII. { *Martha Ruleman* (No. 1)
married *M. Wagner*.

VIII.—They had one child, *Walter Wagner*.

- VI. { *Houston Mitchell* (No. 3, p. 242)
married *Martha Whitmore*.

He resided in Corinth, Miss.; was born in Morgan Co., Ala., and died in Corinth, 1877. He was one of the original owners of Corinth; had a handsome estate, and was a worthy elder of the Presbyterian Church.

He had the following children:

- VII. { 1. *Letitia Mitchell*,
2. *Mary Mitchell*,
3. *Houston Mitchell*,
And others (three).

- VII. { *Letitia Mitchell* (No. 1)
married *Thos. P. Young, Jr.*, Alcorn, Miss.

VIII.—One child, *Mary Young*.

VI.—4. *Adam Mitchell*, deceased. No children.

- VI. { 5. *Mary E. Mitchell*
married *B. F. Boone*, farmer.

Had four children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. *Laura Boone*,
2. *Jordan M. Boone*,
3. *Nettie Boone*,
4. *Pollie Boone*.

Their parents are both dead, and they live with their uncle, *Lyman Beecher Mitchell*, at Corinth, Mississippi.

VII.—*Jordan M. Boone* (No. 2 above) is a lawyer.

VI. { 6. *Lyman Beecher Mitchell* ("Capt. I. M." p. 242) married *Maggie Bingham*.

He was born in McNary Co., Tenn. Resides at Corinth, Miss. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church—has a farm. His wife died July 11, 1878.

Their children as follows :

VII. { 1. *Walter Gillespie Mitchell*,
2. *Lena Mitchell*,
3. *Eli Mitchell*,
4. *Houston Mitchell*.

VI. { 7. *Martha Mitchell* (p. 242) married *Wm. Craig Patton*.

Their children :

VII. { 1. *Ursula Patton*,
2. *Wm. Eli Patton*,
3. *Bennie Patton*,
4. *Cyrus K. Patton*.

Of these children,

VII. { *Ursula Patton* (No. 1) married *Wm. Northcross*, of Trenton, Tenn. He is an editor.

VIII.—One child, *Nelius Northcross*.

Three of these children are yet living, 1878.

VI. { 8. *Catherine Mitchell*, the last child of *Mary Davidson* (*Houston*) *Mitchell*, died unmarried.

The writer is satisfied that much interesting matter ought to have been furnished him to continue his history of the above venerable parents

and their numerous children, but want of information makes it his duty to be satisfied with the record of names, births, deaths, places and dates, and even much deficiency in these matters of importance.

- V. { 4. *Matthew Cyrus Houston* (p. 239, born 1799) married 1st, *Esther Houston Gillespie*, born 1799 also.
2d, *Martha Lyle Gillespie*, sister of first wife.

He was the fourth child of *Samuel Houston* and *Nancy Gillespie*. He married the sister (*Esther Houston Gillespie*) of Rev. *James H. Gillespie* in 1822. His second wife was a sister of the first, who was born 1806, and whom he married January, 1830. He was a clerk for some time in the store of his uncle, *Robert Gillespie*, on *Lackey's Creek*, his father-in-law. His uncle *Gillespie* sent him with goods to *Somerville, Morgan Co., Ala.*, where he was soon joined and aided (1819-'20) by his brother, *Robert F. Houston*.

For fourteen years previous to 1850 he and his brother (*R. F. H.*) carried on a pretty large business, both in planting and merchandising. After the dissolution of their partnership, *M. C. H.*, with one of his sons and another man, opened a commission store in *Mobile*, and kept it up till the breaking out of the war.

The following facts, furnished by the same hand, illustrate the character of *M. C. Houston*:

"About the year 1828 the Rev. Mr. Sloss, from

Selma, Ala., settled in North Alabama, and established a church there. *M. C. Houston* professed religion under his ministry about 1824, and not long afterwards was made a ruling elder, and also was elected superintendent of the Sabbath-school; in which capacities he served the church until his removal to Livingston, in 1838, where he was at once elected elder and superintendent of the Sabbath-school also. He was not one who was slow to discharge his duties. He was always at his post, especially those pertaining to the church. He was sent twice by his Presbytery as a delegate to the General Assembly.

“His fellow-citizens seemed to have unlimited confidence in his honesty and integrity. For a number of years he held the office of county clerk of Morgan County, until his removal from that place, and could have held it as long as he desired if he had remained.

“Not a great while previous to his death he requested that another superintendent should be chosen for the Sabbath-school. They would not excuse him. He told them they would be obliged to do so before long; and sure enough they had. He had been admonished the year before by a slight paralytic stroke, but soon recovered so as to attend to his business. The fatal day arrived. After eating his breakfast he walked into his garden, and while there he began to feel unwell. He started for the house, but on his way fell to the ground, and being unable to recover, he was carried in by others.

For a time he appeared to be gradually recovering, but with a shudder he suddenly yielded up his spirit into the hands of Him who gave it. He was a man without reproach." [See a farther account of M. C. Houston in the sketch below of his brother, *Robert Finley Houston*, pp. 260, etc.]

The following are his children by first and second wives:

- 1st wife. { 1. Robert G. Houston,
2. N. Lizzie Houston,
VI. { 3. Martha J. Houston, died in infancy.
4. Mary Esther Houston.
- 2d wife. { 5. Martha Ann Houston,
6. Cornelia Ermina Houston,
7. Sarah Lane Houston,
8. Died in infancy, Somerville, Ala.
VI. { 9. Sidney Irene Houston,
10. Florence Amelia Houston,
11. Willie Addison Houston, died four
years, 11 days of age.
12. Wm. Addison Houston, died four
years, 7 days of age.

Of these,

- VI. { 1. *Robert G. Houston*, elder, (No. 1 above)
married *Elizabeth T. Walthall*, October 18,
1852.

They lived in Mobile, Alabama, and their children are,

- VII. { 1. *Esther Elizabeth Houston*,
2. *Sarah Lake Houston*,
3. *Minnie Walthall Houston*.

And of these last,

VII. { *Esther Elizabeth Houston* (No. 1)
 { married *Joseph O. Seruggs*.

They have two children, viz.:

VIII. { 1. *Lizzie H. Seruggs*,
 { 2. *Temple Seruggs*.

The children of *Robert G. Houston* (No. 1, p. 247) are now (1880) orphans, as shown by the following communication from an uncle of the deceased (Rev. J. H. Gillespie) Feb. 18, 1880:

“A letter from my niece in Livingston, Alabama, brings the sad intelligence of the death of her only brother, *Robert G. Houston*, in Mobile, Alabama, of pneumonia. He was a graduate of Princeton, New Jersey; a commission merchant of Mobile before the war, and had amassed a large fortune, but lost all by the war. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church and devotedly pious. His end was peace. He has gone to meet father, mother, and many sisters who departed before him.”

VI.—*N. Lizzie Houston* (No. 2, p. 247) never married. She survived her father (M. C. Houston) only about one year. She was a remarkable woman, sincerely pious; whatsoever her hands found to do she did it with her might. She was an excellent scholar, became a faithful and popular teacher, a good instructor in music, and was a great favorite in the church and among the citizens. Her example doubtless is felt, and producing good fruit still. Her sisters, being younger, were under her training for the most part, and partook much of her character. Her death was caused by exposing

herself to the cold in her labors of love, and occurred on the 6th of March, 1873.

At a meeting of the pupils of the Livingston Female Academy, immediately after the death of "Miss Lizzie Houston," resolutions were passed expressive of their profound sorrow at the death of their beloved teacher—having "lost a patient, faithful, loving teacher, a kind, affectionate, sympathizing friend, a beautiful, noble and holy exemplar."

One of her pupils (Miss Emma Kirkland) furnished the following beautiful tribute as an expression of cordial affection and unfeigned grief, in view of the irreparable loss which she had sustained in common with others:

"We can truly testify to her efficiency in her high vocation, to the gentle, loving nature of her spotless character, and the purity of that soul which has been called from earth by its great Creator.

"We can never cease to be grateful for her careful culture of our feeble minds, her tender solicitude for our future happiness, and her zealous endeavors to make us good and useful women. We will miss the sweet smile that brightened the pathway of duty, and the low soft voice which uttered words of hope and comfort whene'er we wearied in well-doing. . . . The lips are still that smiled upon us. The voice is hushed that gave us courage, and we are forced to wonder what is the grief of those who loved her more than we. We may have often

given her pain unawares, and now the thought brings regret and vain remorse, though we know that she pardoned us long ago. Thus she ever forgave that she might be forgiven. If we were not told that none were perfect, her life, her labor, and our love would lead us to believe that *one* was perfect."

Her pastor also, the Rev. *J. Simpson Frierson*, in similar glowing terms expressed his profound sorrow, and that of the church, over the departure of this valuable member :

"In early youth she professed faith in Christ and attached herself to the church at Livingston, and ever afterwards adorned that profession by her daily pious walk. For thirty years she was connected with the Sabbath-school as a pupil, or earnest, active teacher. Over twenty years she led the songs of praise in all the sacred services of God's house. Possessing a liberal heart, burning with love to God, her constant desire was to glorify Him, by 'doing with her might whatsoever her hands found to do.' Of her it may be truly said, 'She hath done what she could.' In our afflicted church her loss is irreparable—none could have been more respected or beloved, none more missed."

VI. { 4. *Mary Esther Houston* (p. 247, No. 4)
 married twice. First husband Dr. *W. P. McCrae*; married August, 1847.
 Second husband, *Capt. W. A. C. Jones*.

Children by first husband :

- VII. { 1. Mary Lyle McCrae,
2. Willie Alice McCrae,
3. Died in infancy.

Children by second husband :

- VII. { 4. Frederick H. Jones,
5. Aline Jones,
6. Harden Lake Jones,
7. Hattie H. Jones.

Of these children,

- VII. { *Mary Lyle McCrae* (No. 1)
} married *Robert C. May*, 1866.

They went to Florida in 1873; and she died there in 1877, 29 years of age, leaving three little children, viz.:

- VIII. { 1. Willie Lyle May,
2. John Houston May,
3. Mary McCrae May, who died in infancy.

Previous to her marriage she was a member of the Presbyterian Church, but subsequently thereto joined the Baptist with her husband. From her early youth she was distinguished for earnestness of purpose, frankness and perseverance. Her devotion to her husband was often the subject of remark. When a removal to Florida was determined on she made no remonstrance, though it involved a separation of unknown duration from kindred and friends.

In her new home, in the wilds of Florida, her resolution did not forsake her. By her cheerful resignation her husband was encouraged and

strengthened in his pioneer labors, and to her his success was largely due. Her hospitality was proverbial. An aged gentleman, who had frequently been her guest, and was acquainted with her surroundings, said, "Mrs. May is the most remarkable woman I ever knew."

VII.—*Willie Alice McCrae* (No. 2, p. 251) is unmarried (1880), and living at the old homestead, contributing her share towards making it what it is—a pleasant home.

VII.—*Frederick Houston Jones* (No. 4, p. 251), the first son of *Mary Esther Houston* by her second husband, is now (1881) twenty-two years of age, is in a mercantile house in Selma, Alabama, doing well.

VII.—*Aline Jones* (No. 5, p. 251) is a merry-hearted, bright girl, one of the lights of the happy home.

VII.—*Harden Luke Jones* (No. 6, p. 251), yet at school (1880), 15 years of age, and promising.

VII.—*Hettie Houston Jones* (No. 7, p. 251), is the "ten year old babe and pet."

The above children have all united with the Presbyterian Church, and promise to become bright ornaments in the church and society. The husband of *Mary Esther Houston* (Capt. *W. A. C. Jones*) is a native Kentuckian, raised mainly in Tennessee, is a civil engineer by profession, and was Captain of Engineers in the Confederate service throughout the war.

The writer has learned nothing in reference to her first husband, Dr. McCrae.

- VI. { *Martha Ann Houston* (No. 5, p. 247)
 married *Edward W. Smith*.

Their children are:

- VII. { 1. Addison Gillespie Smith,
 2. Stephen Smith,
 3. Walter K. Smith.

She died in Livingston, April 12, 1858, aged about twenty-six. Her death was sudden. She was a fond mother, devoted wife, a kind and courteous neighbor, and exerted a happy influence on the society in which she moved. For twelve years she had been a member of the Church of Christ, and was distinguished for her unpretending piety, an humble follower of the adorable Redeemer.

- VII. { *Addison Gillespie Smith* (No. 1)
 married *Miss Florence Devereux Hopkins*.

He was the first son of *Martha Ann Houston*—is a lawyer of much ability (as was his father), and resides in Livingston, Alabama. They had one child.

VIII.—*Edward Devereux Smith*.

It is to this relative of Capt. *Robert Addison Gillespie* that we are indebted for the very interesting sketch of his grand-uncle, after whom he was named. We present here a communication from him, which is evidently characteristic of a genial, pleasant gentleman. Though not intended for publication, we feel assured that he will excuse us:

“*Livingston, Ala., Feb. 25, 1880.*

“*My Dear Sir:*—My aunt has written to you and sent a correction of your table, as far as she and grandma know. It is more than I could have done, and we hope it may be of service to you. She has also written you a letter, and from it you can see that a majority of us are good Presbyterians, have stuck to the first principles of our ancestors, especially those who are named Houston, even if that name should begin, be in the middle, or end of that of the wearer. I belong to a small minority, and beg leave to make a *minority* report. My wife belongs to the Episcopal Church, and I now consider myself a brother-in-law to that denomination. . . . I am satisfied my misfortune was in my *name*. Had I been named Houston Smith, or Addison Houston Smith, or Addison Smith Houston, I would to-day be either a preacher or presiding elder in the Presbyterian Church, would have attended meetings of the Presbytery and Synod, and even gone to the General Assembly; but the decree was, even before the world, that I should be named *Smith*, without Houston. So here I am, a black sheep in the flock, so far as orthodoxy is concerned. If you publish your book I want one, regardless of the price.

“Your kinsman, A. G. SMITH.”*

VII.—*Stephen Smith* (No. 2) is engaged in mercantile pursuits, doing well.

* He has lately (1881) been elected a State senator. Being only 28 years of age, it is a great compliment, which we have no doubt he duly appreciates.—S. H. R.

- VII. { *Walter Keirn Smith* (No. 3)
married *Susan L. Tankersly*.

They have two children, viz.:

- VIII. { 1. *Walter K. Smith, Jr.*
2. *Annie Smith*.

- VI. { *Cornelia Ermina Houston*, born 1833 (No. 6,
p. 247), married *John T. Smith*.

They live in Livingston. Their children as follows, viz.:

- VII. { 1. *Thos. Bass Smith*,
2. *Ellen Smith*,
3. *Swassie Smith*,
4. *Chas. B. Smith*,
5. *Cornelia H. Smith*,
6. *Fannie Smith*,
7. *Sallie Smith*,
8. *Anna Garber Smith*.

Known as an "interesting family."

- VII. { *Thos. Bass Smith* (No. 1 above)
married *Lena Hadden*.

Two children, viz.:

- VIII. { 1. *Walter Smith*,
2. *Hadden Smith*.

- VI. { 7. *Sarah Lane Houston* (No. 7, p. 247)
married *T. H. Lake*.

One son, died in infancy.

She died at her home, near Livingston, Alabama. She was taken with a chill on Friday night, and died at about twelve o'clock the night following.

For several years Mobile was her home. She was a woman of rare intellectual qualities and attainments, an entertaining and agreeable companion, "admired and beloved by all." "After the death of Mr. *James Lake*, of Georgia (her husband's brother, no doubt—S. R. II.), his children were confided to her care. She was a mother to them, and they loved her as such. She was almost idolized by husband and family—a pure, faithful and devoted Christian. How hard it was to give her up and say, 'God's will be done.'"

VI. { 9. *Sydney Irene Houston* (No. 9, p. 247)
 { married Dr. *R. W. Parke*.

She died the first year of her married life, leaving an infant daughter.

VII.—*Irene Houston Parke*, who lived with her aunt, Mrs. "Hettie" Jones, and her grandmother, Mrs. M. C. Houston, at the old homestead, until her late marriage. Of her Mrs. Jones speaks thus: "We have a niece living with us, Miss *Irene Houston Parke*, a beautiful and accomplished young lady of 21 years. She is our church organist, and our daughter *Aliene* has one of the leading voices in our church choir, so that we consider them almost as indispensable to our church service as our minister. This in no spirit of boasting, but only to give you an insight into the habits and training of our family."

VII. { *Irene Houston Parke* (above)
 { married Mr. *George Winston*, 1880.

A worthy gentleman, a planter, living near Gainesville, Ala., a deacon of the Presbyterian Church.

Of the very worthy and interesting family of Matthew Cyrus Houston (one son and ten daughters) only two of them remain to comfort their aged mother, now in the seventy-fifth year of her age (1881)—the two daughters of M. C. Houston, his last children.

VI. { *Florence Amelia Houston* (No. 10, p. 209)
 { married Mr. *May*.

She died soon after her marriage, without children.

Willie Addison Houston died early in life.

All the children of Matthew Cyrus Houston became members of the Presbyterian Church.

The following sketch of the character of M. C. Houston was written by his pastor, Rev. Simpson Frierson. We can present only an abstract:

“In 1838 he removed to Livingston, Sumter Co., Ala. In December of the same year he joined the Presbyterian Church here. On the 18th of June, 1840, he was elected an elder. He was the superintendent of a Sabbath-school in this place—the only one our church ever had. He was for thirty-three years a member of this church, faithful in all his duties, and 31 years an active and useful officer. He filled the office of clerk of session from the year 1842 till his death, which occurred February 22, 1872. A ripe Christian, about 40 years an officer of the household of faith. He loved the service,

house, and people of God, delighted in the songs of Zion, had pleasure in communion with the saints—manifesting always a deep interest in the religious welfare and instruction of the youth and children of the church. As a member of the session he was courteous and kind, and a safe counselor. He always attended the higher courts of the church when appointed, having been a delegate to eighteen meetings of Presbytery, nine of Synod, and once a Commissioner to the General Assembly. He was bold and free when occasion called to speak for Christ.” “As a husband and father he was tender, affectionate, ruling his house in the fear of the Lord.

“As a citizen he was forbearing, charitable—was respected and esteemed. For uprightness and strict integrity he was regarded a model man, whose word was his bond. He was a modest, congenial, hospitable, liberal friend. His house was the welcome home of the minister. . . . He fell asleep safely, without a struggle, in the bosom of his family.”

The resolutions passed by the Session of the Livingston Church immediately after his death, February 25, 1872, abundantly confirm all that the pastor has said of the subject of this sketch. Of his character and life as a business man we defer our remarks until we speak of his brother, *Robert Finley Houston*, with whom he was intimately associated for many years.

- V. { 5. *Robert Finley Houston*, fifth child of Samuel Houston, married *Ann Gillespie*, a daughter of John Gillespie (son of William Gillespie, Sr.) and granddaughter of Major James Houston.

He and his wife were both born in 1802. They resided last in Meridian, Mississippi. She died on the 22d day of August, 1879. He is still living in Meridian (1881) and in the 79th year of his age.

The fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of this couple was celebrated at their home in Meridian in 1876, and their "golden wedding," we infer from the following account of it, partook largely of the joyousness of the original:

"The reunion brought together many of the relations of the aged couple, among whom were Mrs. Mary D. Mitchell, a sister of Robert F. Houston, aged 83 years; Rev. J. H. Gillespie and wife, and Mrs. Matthew Cyrus Houston (cousins of Mr. and Mrs. Houston). Thirty-eight in all sat together at the dining."

"At 11 o'clock the family, relatives and pastor (Rev. Dr. Bardwell) met in the parlors. Prayer was offered by him, and remarks made suitable to the occasion, and he was followed by Rev. Mr. Gillespie, in an interesting history of the couple and their ancestry.

"A general invitation, extended by Mr. Houston to their friends, brought a legion of visitors, attesting the esteem in which himself, excellent lady and family are held in the community. Excellent

refreshments were served by the ladies of his household, and altogether a more interesting reunion never occurred in the history of the city."

When *Robert F. Houston* was only 17 years of age he went into the store of his uncle, Robert Gillespie (in the winter of 1819-'20), as the assistant of his brother, *Matthew C. Houston*. This store was in Somerville, the county seat of Morgan Co., Ala. After the death of his uncle new arrangements were made, and Robert Finley "had to look out," as he says, "for other quarters. In my town there was a Dr. Goodhue, who had some means, and had withdrawn from a partnership. I went to him, told him that I was unemployed and would like to get into business with some one. He responded favorably, and I took a stock of goods worth about \$3,000 to the lower end of the county, into a neighborhood called "Crowdabout," because it was crowded with vines and briars, which crowded the passers through. Goodhue concluded after a time to go into the tanning business, sold his interest in the store to a Mr. J. R. Maltbie, a New Yorker, who soon failed, but without involving me. I then took into partnership Mr. J. H. Cowan, from Blount County, and we staid together till the year 1835. No two men ever agreed better in the transaction of business than we did. But in 1834 circumstances occurred which made it most agreeable to dissolve the partnership. He went to Marshall County, and I removed to Sunter Co., Ala., 1835."

While a citizen of Morgan County, R. F. Houston served the county three years as a delegate to the lower house of the Legislature (1832, '33 and '34). When he and Cowan dissolved partnership they divided the property, each putting his own price on it, and there were but a few dollars difference in their respective valuations—so that the division was made in the most amicable and satisfactory manner.

“In the fall of 1835 I bought a place, about two and one-half miles from Livingston, the county seat of Sumter County, and my brother, Matthew C. Houston, united with me in the purchase of property, also in Livingston, which came into our hands in consequence of the death of a son of my nearest neighbor, who was doing business in the town. I administered on his estate.

“He had a partner and the goods had to be sold. I was induced to buy the house and the stock of goods. My brother, therefore, resigned his clerkship in Morgan County and came into partnership with me, in Sumter, in order that we might carry on both farming and merchandising. He moved, in 1838, to the house in Livingston, and took charge of the store. I took charge of the plantation. However, I spent a good deal of my time in the store, and went to market for the goods. For fourteen years we kept no accounts against each other; and when we dissolved our partnership, and came to divide our three plantations and our one hundred and fifty negroes, we did it amicably

ourselves. I took the two smaller places and he the larger. I then bought 1,600 acres of land in Moorehouse Parish, Louisiana. My two plantations not being large enough for my force, I farmed it until the war broke out; but did not live in Louisiana. I never once thought of that. The prospect of making money weighed but little with me compared with the spiritual disadvantages under which I would have been placed in that country. At the time I purchased in Louisiana I bought, also, a house in Livingston, and moved into town in order to be near the church, and went to the farm in Louisiana only once a year, staying, say, one month or six weeks at a time. Two years after the war I sold that place in Louisiana for \$12,000, and that is the money we are working with in our business at present. I soon discovered that I could not carry on a farm with free laborers while residing at a distance; so I settled here in Meridian, dropping all my planting interest. I said if I have to make my living by planting it will send me where I am not willing to live. I and my brother, Matthew Cyrus, had about two hundred negroes set free by the emancipation act."

In 1839 he was induced to offer for the Legislature in Sumter County, and was elected. In 1855 he was urged by the opponents of "Knownothingism" to run in order to defeat that party, but his popularity was not sufficient to overcome the zeal of those who favored that issue, and he was beaten. He told his friends that they must now excuse him,

in refusing to present himself before the public again; but they said "No, you must not quit beaten;" so they forced him out once more and gave him an overwhelming majority. That closed his political life, for which he seems never to have had any particular taste.

Before the war his property was valued at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, but that calamitous struggle swept it nearly all away. His security debts completed his ruin. "My property was sold for a debt, not one cent of which was my own. My house which I lived in was sold under the hammer for \$3,000."

He left his family in Livingston and went alone to Meridian to engage in business there, and at that time commenced with less than one thousand dollars. In the course of time he collected what was due from his Louisiana farm and expended it in buildings for a business house in Meridian. He undertook the grocery business with Western produce and succeeded well. In the fall of 1868 he removed his family from Livingston to Meridian, his youngest daughter (Roberta) having in the meantime been married to Mr. M. L. Jenkins.

They relieved him of the burden and anxiety of housekeeping, and continued in that capacity after the settlement in Livingston. His daughter (Mrs. Jenkins) as head of the house, proved herself to be a truly kind and dutiful child to her father and mother, not allowing them to lack for anything necessary for their comfort.

After the removal to Meridian he took *R. M. Houston*, his son, and *M. L. Jenkins*, into business with him, and the firm goes now under the name of *R. M. Houston & Co.* "I put the responsibility mainly on them, though I am generally in the store and know what is going on. My sons will not suffer me to do much of the business."

In the year 1877 their house, with two others in the city, bought bacon by the car-load (20,000 lbs.) and disposed of it to their neighbors, selling about a car-load every two weeks: selling car-loads of corn also. They have undertaken now (1880) the commission business for the sale of cotton, which is brought there from the country in wagons, and they ship by rail. In the year 1879 they shipped 40,000 bales, and the number for 1880 was probably much greater. The store, if not able to command a large amount of money, has a weighty treasure in *credit*, both for honesty, punctuality and veracity. Some say, "If you go to *Houston's* you will get sixteen ounces to the pound." Such a character is better than unlimited capital without it.

We add here some facts which throw more light on the religious character of *R. F. Houston* and his brother, *M. C. Houston*, who was an elder and particularly devoted to the cause of Sabbath-schools. Before his brother removed to Livingston *R. F. Houston* remarks:

"We had a Sabbath-school ready for him there. I had bought a lot and had given one corner of it to the people for a site on which to build a church.

We 'had a mind to the work,' went into the woods, felled the trees and sawed enough of plank, with the whip-saw, for the erection of a church—all with our own hands—and with equal despatch the building was erected. We did the same for the Female Academy to educate our daughters. Being a member of the Legislature at this time (1839) I procured a charter, having Presbyterians for a majority of the Board of Trustees, and authority to fill vacancies. Thus all our daughters enjoyed advantages in our Seminary of becoming well educated under the direction of men of their own faith."

In 1877 this venerable man, now (1880) in the 79th year of his age, wrote as one drawing near to the termination of his earthly pilgrimage, indulging the sweet hope of soon entering upon the rest prepared for the people of God in glory. "I am waiting," says he, "the Lord's time to take me to himself."

In another letter he says:

"I was over this spring attending the meeting of Presbytery at Livingston. It was the first visit since my brother's death (1873). It was a time of great sympathy, and I hope very profitable in drawing off my mind from the allurements of earth and fixing them more on things which will endure forever."

December 25th, 1880, he wrote:

"I will say to you I have had a sore trial since I wrote to you. My dear wife fell on the ice on the

15th of January, 1878, and dislocated her left hip-joint, with other injuries; after which she was quite an invalid for nineteen months. She had a large chair, with wheels on the side, by which she rolled herself about in the room and out in the gallery, but never grew better than to get about on crutches. About thirty days before her death, on rising from bed in the morning, she fell on the floor and injured herself very much; after which time she was quite helpless, had to be carried from one bed to another. She had great strength of endurance and resignation. She passed off as calm as a summer's day, on the 22d of August, 1880. We all feel fully assured that it is well with her. Our children were all present, being summoned from Texas, Louisiana, and nearer home; were recognized and received her blessing. What a privilege and blessing it was to have all our children with us, and they all being believers!"

"I am now the oldest elder of the Presbyterian Church in Meridian. I and my brother, Samuel A. Houston, are all that remain of my father's family of ten children. I am still superintendent of the Sabbath-school. My hearing is not good. I can hear preaching, however, pretty well, except when the voice drops into the conversational tone."

"In my 79th year, I can yet walk straight without the aid of a cane. My friends say, if it were not for my white hair, I might pass for sixty-five. I go to the store regularly and stay all day. I keep the books posted."

He was the "City Treasurer" according to a previous letter.

He and his wife saw the fifty-fourth anniversary of their marriage. They had nine children, as follows—three of whom died in infancy or early life:

1. Davis Houston, died infant,
2. James Harvey Houston,
3. John Clinton Houston,
4. Louisa Houston,
5. Doretha Ann Houston,
6. Lela Chapman Houston,
7. Mary Houston, died,
8. Martha Roberta Houston,
9. Robert McClung Houston.

In September, 1877, he wrote: "No death in our immediate family for twenty-eight years."

Before proceeding to give the history of his children, we insert here an account of the characters of *Matthew Cyrus Houston* and *Robert Finley Houston*, written by one of the most distinguished ministers of the Southern Presbyterian Church, and one who was familiarly acquainted with both of them from the year 1844. In this communication we have an ample confirmation of the above description of the men:

"There were three brothers when I came to Livingston, in December, 1844, *Matthew Cyrus Houston*, *Robert Finley Houston*, and *Luther G. Houston*. Their names are in the order of their nativities—the last, however, being much the youngest. He married and moved away not long after my arrival, and I saw but little of him afterwards.

“The other two were long in business together, and had many attributes in common. They were both men of marked influence in the community, of good mind and practical sagacity—firm in allegiance to party, church and friends—sober in habit, thought and expression. The ties of family were strong with them. The brothers consulted together on all matters affecting each other’s interests, or the members of their families. Their wives, too, were very much alike in their quiet, wisely, motherly, Christian way, uniform, unsensational.

“The family circle seemed never broken or bent, save when death entered and made a gap. On these occasions of affliction I believe one word expresses more than any other the state in which the loss of loved ones placed them—“resignation.” Their mutual love seemed all along unbroken and deep, but when the loved ones died I never saw them try to celebrate their grief, or make ostentation of their sorrow. They wore no mourning, three-quarter mourning, half-mourning or quarter-mourning. They loved—they sorrowed—they submitted to God’s will.

“The oldest of the brothers (Matthew C.) has been dead a few years. The most of his children had died before him. His control in the family was complete. He raised a houseful of girls, pious, intelligent, gentle and obedient. They nearly all married, were most excellent wives and mothers, and have left offspring surviving them who are among the best of our people.

“Several years ago a committee was appointed to designate the best of a number of compositions by the schoolgirls of Livingston—the authorship of each being unknown to the committee. In this fair way the selection fell upon an essay on “Fire-side Angels.” The name of the young authoress was then disclosed—she was the granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. *M. C. Houston*, but had lost her mother, their daughter. I have often thought that the home happiness of the Houston family was pervading the entire posterity of the patriarch and that the pen of the composer was inspired by the scenes which surrounded her from the cradle to this moment of mature, lovely womanhood.”

We have already given some interesting particulars of this authoress (*Miss Irene Sydney Park*) on pages above.

VI.—2. *James Harvey Houston* (No. 2, p. 267) was the second child of *Robert Finley Houston*, and was born in Morgan Co., Ala., November 18, 1828. About the year 1826 his father, with his family, settled near Livingston, Sumter Co., Ala. Soon after their eldest son died (*Davis C. Houston*) being about 11 years of age. After his death *James H.*, with his younger brother, *John Clinton*, attended school at irregular intervals in Livingston. At the beginning of the year 1842 his father sent him to school to *Dr. John N. Waddell*, who was then teaching at *Montrose*, Jasper Co., Miss. He remained with *Dr. W.* until the close of the year 1846. Returning home from *Montrose* his father

sent him to the University of Alabama. He entered the Freshman Class in January, 1847, and left while prosecuting the studies of the Senior Class, and returned home in the summer of 1847. He now took a position as clerk for his uncle, M. C. Houston, and his father, who were engaged in merchandising in Livingston. He remained in the store as clerk, and performed the duties of postmaster till the fall of 1851. Then he,

- VI. { *James Harvey Houston*, married Miss *Mary Amanda Smith*, daughter of a highly respectable widow lady, living near Livingston.

Their children as follows :

- VII. { 1. James E. Houston,
2. Charles F. Houston,
3. Sallie F. Houston,
4. James H. Houston.

He was married by Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, 2d October, 1851. After his marriage his father moved his family into the town of Livingston, and he and wife moved to the old homestead. His attention was turned to farming. He soon united with the Presbyterian Church in Livingston, after a series of meetings held by Dr. J. H. Nall. He was always moral and temperate in his habits. After cropping nine years at the old homestead he found it necessary to look for a farming country where health and good land were combined. Texas then, as now, was the great country of fortune. He concluded to go on a visit of examination to Texas. The day

was set and he started. He chanced to pass through the Opelousas country on his way. After seeing and examining the rich and beautiful prairie lands of Southwestern Louisiana, he was so much pleased that he returned to Alabama and moved to Opelousas the same year (1860). He settled his family (being at that time his wife and three children) in Opelousas. At the same time he secured a small farm in the country and placed there a few hands for the cultivation of corn and cotton. He succeeded in making a crop in 1861. The war coming on, he joined the Confederate service and remained in it until its close. Since that time he has lived in Opelousas, where he now resides, 1881. In the year 1871 a Presbyterian Church was organized in Opelousas, of which he was elected a ruling elder and secretary of the session, which position he still holds. In 1878 he was elected delegate to the General Assembly at Knoxville, Tenn., representing the Presbytery of Mississippi. His regular vocation since the war, as well as the present, has been that of land agent. At different times he has published papers bearing on that subject. Over twelve months he has been publishing the *St. Laundry Real Estate Journal*, a monthly, devoted to the settlement of the parish and Southwest Louisiana. His oldest son, Joseph E. Houston, graduated at the law school of New Orleans, 1876, and is now engaged with his father in the publication of his journal.

His second son, *Charles F. Houston*, spent two years at the Southwestern Presbyterian University

at Clarksville, Tenn. He is devoting his time to agricultural pursuits.

His daughter, *Sallic F. Houston*, after spending some time at Opelousas, attended the Female Seminary at Clarksville, Tenn.

His youngest son, *James H. Houston, Jr.*, now (1880) is 16 years of age. He is prosecuting his studies at a very fine school in Opelousas.

James H. Houston has rendered the writer of these sketches very important aid in collecting and communicating facts, and in referring him to persons supposed to be in possession of important information. His attention was called to the desirableness of having a history of the Houstons of this country compiled by some one, and the necessity of having it done by the present generation, if it ever could be satisfactorily done at all. He opened, therefore, a correspondence with me, having learned through my son, Wm. P. Houston, of Lexington, Va., that I was already engaged in the undertaking. I have been much encouraged by his zeal in the matter; and aided by his timely efforts, as we have advanced in the work, our interest has increased, and we begin to believe that Providence has some good end in view in thus inciting us to undertake a work, which is laborious, perplexing and unprofitable enough (in a pecuniary point of view) to have deterred almost any one from entering upon it.

With his venerable father and his honored cousin, Rev. James Houston Gillespie (now almost an octo-

genarian), he attended the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Knoxville in 1878 (all being delegates), and after its adjournment went across into Blount County, where the two old men were born and where very many of the sepulchres of the Houston family are found, in order that they might collect reminiscences of their ancestors, whose names had been household words for a long period, and whose memories they delighted to honor and cherish. The results of their visit have appeared not unfrequently in the pages of this volume.

- VI. { 3. *John Clinton Houston* (No. 3, p. 267)
 married Miss *Virginia Arrington*.

He is the third son of *Robert Finley Houston*, and they resided in Meridian, Miss., where he is engaged in business with his father in a store, which is known extensively and favorably as the firm of "*R. M. Houston & Co.*" The war proved very calamitous to him, in a pecuniary respect. He is now, however, enjoying the comforts of a good home in Meridian. They have three children, as follows :

- VII. { 1. *John Clinton Houston*,
 2. *Jordan S. Houston*,
 3. *Mollie Ann Houston*.

Jno. C. and Jordan S., in 1877, were bordering on manhood, or as their grandfather expressed it, "able to plow."

- VI. { 5. *Doretha Ann Houston* (No. 5, p. 267)
married *Wm. M. Stone*.

They resided for some time in Tuscaloosa; afterwards in Livingston; and now (1877) in Meridian.

They have five children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Edward Stone,
2. Anna H. Stone,
3. W. M. Stone,
4. Ella R. Stone,
5. ——— Stone.

- VI. { 6. *Leila Chapman Houston* (No. 6, p. 267)
married *Dr. R. W. Parke* (his *second* wife).

They resided for some time at Shreveport, La. At present in Waco, Texas.

They have three children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. M. C. Parke,
2. R. F. Parke,
3. Ada Parke.

- VI. { 8. *Martha Roberta Houston* (No. 8, p. 267)
married *Martin Luther Jenkins*.

They live with their father (*R. F. Houston*) in Meridian.

Have five children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Florence Roberta Jenkins,
2. Robert L. Jenkins,
3. ——— Jenkins,
4. Carry H. Jenkins,
5. Ann Gillespie Jenkins.

Mr. *M. Luther Jenkins* is a deacon in the Presbyterian Church, Meridian.

- VI. { 9. *Robert McClung Houston* (No. 9, p. 267)
 married Miss *Hogshead*.

They have three children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. *Lula Houston*,
 2. *Zerutha Houston*,
 3. *Robert Edward Houston*.

Robert McC. Houston occupies the front position in the firm of *R. M. Houston & Co.*, Meridian, living with their father. He is said to be a man of "very superior business qualifications."

- V. { 6. *John Houston* (No. 6, p. 239) was the 6th child of *Samuel Houston* (Gen. IV, p. 238) and brother of *Robert F.* and *Matthew C. Houston*. He married *Ann White*, of Blount Co., Tenn., a niece of the third wife of *Samuel Houston*, his father.

They had the following children:

- VI. { 1. *Martha Houston*,
 2. *Lizzie Houston*,
 3. *Sophonra Houston*,
 4. *John Houston*.

Others names unknown.

They all live in Texas, and may have died there.

- V. { 7. *Samuel A. Houston* (No. 7, p. 239), the 7th child of *Samuel Houston*, married, first, *Letitia Talbot*; second wife, Miss *Echols*, daughter of Dr. *Geo. W. Echols*.

The children by first wife:

- VI. { 1. *Williston Talbot Houston*,
 2. *Martha Houston*.

The children by second wife unknown.

VI. { *Williston* (No. 1)
married Miss *Baldwin*.

VII.—Have one son, *Clinton Houston*.

VI. { *Martha Houston* (No. 2)
married Mr. *A. Watt*.

V. { 8. *Cyrena Houston* (No. 8, p. 239), the 8th
child of *Samuel Houston*, married Mr.
Jas. T. Echols, and lived in East Texas.

Have two children, viz.:

VI. { 1. *Geo. Echols*,
2. *Robert Echols*.

V. { 9. *Luther G. Houston* (No. 9, p. 239), the
9th child of *Samuel Houston*, married
Miss *Jane Strode*.

Had two children, viz.:

VI. { 1. *Luther Houston*,
2. *Lillie Houston*.

The father (L. G. H.) died February 14, 1863.
In 1877 the two children were living.

V.—10. *James Houston* (No. 10, p. 239), the last
child of *Samuel Houston*, died in infancy.

IV. { C. 3. *James Houston* (No. 3, p. 233), the
third child of *Matthew Houston* and
Martha Lyle, married *Phebe McClung*.

She was born in Virginia, and lived about seven
miles from the Natural Bridge. They moved to
Tennessee, and settled on "Nine Mile Creek,"
where his father (Mr. Houston) lived, and his
grandson, *James Houston*, is now (1878) living.

They had five children, viz.:

- V. {
1. Robert Addison Houston,
 2. James Houston,
 3. Matthew McC. Houston,
 4. Hettie Houston,
 5. Ann Houston.

VI.—1. *Robert Addison Houston* (No. 1 above) died at 21 years of age.

- VI. {
2. *James Houston* (No. 2 above) married *Ann Houston* (his consin), daughter of John Houston, who married Rachel Balch.

For their children *vide* p. 237.

- VI. {
3. *Matthew McClung Houston* (No. 3, p. 277) married *Polly Gillespie* (1821), daughter of John Gillespie (*vide* p. 86).

Their children were :

- VI. {
1. Martha G. Houston,
 2. Harriet Newell Houston,
 3. Mary Elizabeth Houston,
 4. Lucy Ann Houston,
 5. Robert Leander Houston,
 6. James McC. Houston.

Three others, names unknown.

Of these children,

- VI. { *Martha G. Houston* married *John W. Elder*,
President Bank of Trenton, Tenn.

Their children nine, as follows :

- VII. {
1. Robert Elder,
 2. Henry M. Elder,
 3. Leander M. Elder,
 4. Jane Amelia Elder,
 5. Martha Louisa Elder,
 6. Sallie May Elder,
 7. Lucy Bell Elder,
 8. Albert Sydney Elder,
 9. Eva Grey Elder.

The grandfather of these last (and the father of the former) was born in 1797, and was still living in 1876. His wife died in 1851.

- VI. { *Harriet Newell Houston* (No. 2, Gen. VI above) married *Henry M. Elder* in 1846, Cashier Bank of Trenton, Tenn.

Their children are as follows:

- VII. { 1. Horace Elder,
2. William L. Elder,
3. John W. Elder,
4. Lela Elder.

The latter died in infancy.

- VI. { *Mary Elizabeth Houston* (No. 3, Gen. VI above), the third child of Matt'w McClung Houston, married, first, *O. B. Caldwell* (1850), and he died September, 1861. Her second husband is *Albert G. Harris*—married 1866.

By the first, two children, viz.:

- VII. { 1. Alline Caldwell,
2. Lee Caldwell.

By the second wife:

- VII. { 3. Lucy Bell Harris,
4. An infant.

VI.—4. *Lucy Ann Houston* (No. 4, Gen. VI above), daughter of M. M. Houston. No account of her.

VI.—5. *Robert Leander Houston* (No. 5, Gen. VI above) died at 22 years of age.

- VI. { 6. *James McClung Houston* (No. 6, Gen. VI above) married *Mollie Tomline*.

One son, viz.:

VII.—*John McClung Houston*.

They live in Jackson, Mississippi.

V. { 4. *Hettie Houston* (No. 4, p. 277)
 { married Capt. *Wm. Lowry*.

Their children as follows:

VI. { 1. *Dorcas Lowry*,
 { 2. *James H. Lowry*,
 { 3. *Phebe J. Lowry*.

Two others who died young.

Of these we have learned that,

VI. { *Phebe J. Lowry* (No. 3) married Mr. *Walker*,
 { and resided somewhere in Georgia.

V. { 5. *Ann Houston* (No. 5, p. 277), the last
 { child of *James Houston*, married *Andrew*
 { *C. Montgomery*.

They had two children, viz.:

VI. { 1. *Robert Montgomery*,
 { 2. *Phebe Jane Montgomery*.

VI.—*Robert Montgomery* (No. 1 above) studied medicine; was a surgeon in the Confederate army.

VI. { *Phebe J. Montgomery* (No. 2) married Dr.
 { *Porter*, of Little River, Blount Co., Tenn.

She died in the year 1876.

IV. { D. 4. *Matthew Houston* (No. 4, p. 233), the
 { fourth child of *Matthew Houston* and *Mar-*
 { *tha Lyle*, married *Margaret Cloyd*, a sister
 { of *Matthew Houston's* wife, of Rockbridge
 { Co., Va.

They had two children, viz.:

- V. { 1. Archibald Houston,
2. Romaine Houston.

He studied theology and preached as a Presbyterian minister until he was thirty years of age, very animated and quite popular as a pulpit speaker, during the "great revival" in Kentucky and Tennessee in 1808 (*vide* p. 26), his sensitive, impulsive nature yielded too far to the extraordinary excitement of the times. He and another Presbyterian minister (Rev. — *Rankin*) connected themselves with that strange sect denominated "Shaking Quakers" (more commonly "Shakers.") He, with his wife and two sons, went and connected themselves with those of that persuasion who lived near Lebanon, Ohio, where the writer visited them in 1828-'29. They all received him very kindly, and tried to draw him over to "Shakerism." He was presented on leaving with a book containing an exposition of their sentiments and practice, with the request that I should read it carefully and then write what I thought of it. The sect originated in 1774 in America. Anna Lee, as the head, "the Elect Lady," "the woman spoken of in Revelation xii, had "the gift of tongues," "conversed with the dead, who only understood her tongues."

Both sexes dance, clap their hands, and leap high in the air, but in different apartments. The chief speaker often calls for their attention—they stop and hear, then begin their dancing again. They assert that their dancing is the token of the

great joy and happiness of the Jerusalem state and denotes the victory over sin. One of their favorite exercises is whirling swiftly for a long time, which they say is "to show the great power of God."

These extravagances are not true probably to any great extent, as some say "they only have a regular, solemn uniform dance, or genuflection, to a regular solemn hymn, which is sung by the elders, and as regularly conducted as a proper band of musicians."

The writer read the book which they gave him and wrote to them that if their sacred volume was inspired at all it was surely not done by the Holy Spirit, "who moved the holy men of old."

I have learned rather recently (1878) that M. Houston abandoned all his errors and returned to the "creed of his fathers."

One of his sons did the same in the twenty-sixth year of his age—then lived for a time in East Tennessee, and afterwards went West, *vide* Appendix F.

Matthew Houston lived to be a very old man, and was probably the last of the children of his parents who departed this life. The writer is sorry he has been unable to learn anything of the closing period of his life.

- IV. { F. 6. *Esther Houston* (No. 6, p. 233), the sixth child of *Matthew H.* and *Martha L. Houston*, married Major *James Houston*, who came with other Houston's, emigrants from Augusta Co., Va., to Blount Co., Tenn., in 1790. They had four children.

See a full account of all of them and their descendants (p. 213, etc.)

IV. { (G. 7. *Margaret (Peggy) Houston* (No. 7, p. 233), the seventh child of *Matthew H.* and *Martha L. Houston* (p. 233), married Capt. *James Gillespie*, son of Wm. Gillespie, Sr., (p. 82), being his first wife. Had six children.

See an account of them and their descendants (pp. 82.)

IV.—E. 5. *Robert Houston*, the fifth child of *Matthew H.* and *Martha L. Houston* (p. 233). He was killed at "Citaco Depot," while crossing Little River, Tennessee. His body was never recovered.

We have thus compiled all the important facts which we have been able to gather by the aid of many valued correspondents from the history of that branch of the Houston family to which the writer belongs. It would be very remarkable if there were, among the great number of names, dates, etc., no mistakes, or no misstatements of fact. The writer feels assured, however, in view of the special efforts which he has made to secure perfect accuracy, that the errors, if any, are few, and must be of an unimportant character. Such at least, he may here add, has been the testimony of many as far as it was possible for the work to be examined previous to its completion. By many such it has been pronounced invaluable as a record, and in many respects deeply interesting as a history.

In one respect the author knows there must be a

great deficiency, viz., in the silence of the work as respects the history of some whole families of high standing and eminent influence. Its silence in not a few instances is explained by the following extract from the letter of one who might have contributed some pages of glowing interest:

“Your suggestion regarding a short sketch of my father and something of myself deserves my thanks; but I beg to say, that whilst my father was a man of prominence and of mark, it was rather more in the walks of private life than in public ways, though he occupied places of honor and trust. Were he living he would shrink from all reference to himself in a public way, and in deference to his feelings when living and to his memory, I prefer to say nothing more as to him, and to be silent as to myself.”

While commending the modesty in this extract displayed, still the work being a *family history*, the smallest particulars must of course be interesting or entertaining to those who are connected with it. Even its dry statistics have attractions for them which others can not properly appreciate. But the writer thinks it may interest others in one point of view, who take pleasure in the history of the Church. It really contains a history, to no mean extent, of a portion of the Church of Christ—a religious feature is certainly one of the most prominent characteristics of the work. It may be commended, therefore, to the favor of the Head of the Church, and his blessing sought upon it, that it

may contribute, of its religious spirit, towards the promotion of the highest interests of men at large.

More than thirty of the persons mentioned in the history were ministers of the Gospel; between forty and fifty were elders in the Presbyterian Church, and the author has no doubt the number might be largely increased. A large number held *civil* and *military offices* of no mean honor, and very many occupied high ground in the professions of law and medicine.

A large proportion of the females married men of high standing in the learned professions, and many others were the partners of leading, influential men in their respective communities.

But few comparatively were distinguished for great wealth, and still fewer (indeed we never heard of any) who suffered for the want of "the necessaries of life." "The seed of the righteous never beg bread" might be claimed as a promise fulfilled in this family.

Crime, gross crime, demanding the severity of iron-handed justice, has been literally unknown, so far as the writer has been informed; and such has been the declaration of others of extensive and long acquaintance with the history of the family.

The work will strike every reader as one designed to be peculiarly *genealogical* in its character, and not either *biographical* or *historical*, though partaking to a considerable extent of these last. Hence its style has been necessarily concise and sententious. Great briefness, also, had to be con-

sulted in order that the size of the work should not exceed the possibility of having a *mere family concern* suitably published.

Its *genealogical* character, also, has made necessary very numerous references to *names, generations, pages, dates, residences, etc.*, without which much of the matter would not be intelligible or be read with satisfaction.

Many doubtless will be able to see in how many ways the work might be corrected and improved, as to the families brought forward, the *order* of the *nativities*, the historical events, etc., and suggest that a second edition might easily be compiled far more interesting. It is to be hoped that some one may arise of the suitable qualifications and be furnished with suitable means to carry out the suggestion.

APPENDIX A.

We deem it proper to give some account of others, who bear the Houston name, and who are believed to be connected with the foregoing family, and yet the evidence is not sufficient to place their names in the Genealogical Table.

Not long after the emigration of *John Houston*, with his mother (the progenitor of the previous Houstons), from Ireland, about the year 1735, a *John Houston* (he had *one* brother only, who died a bachelor) emigrated from Tyrone County about 1750, with his family, and landed in Charleston, South Carolina. His wife was a *Ross*. They brought with them from Ireland *five* children, viz.:

- IV. {
 1. John Houston,
 2. Margaret Houston,
 3. James Houston,
 4. Mary Houston,
 5. Samuel Houston.

The following were born after their arrival in this country:

- IV. {
 6. David Houston,
 7. Ross Houston,
 8. William Houston.

These family names are found in almost every family of the previous history. On their voyage to this country some disaster caused them to lose nearly all the property they possessed, together

with the family records. The few articles of silver and the linen they saved and preserved, were marked with a "crest." Tradition says "*they were true 'blue stocking' Presbyterians, ingrained in the blood.*" The father, as described by his daughter-in-law, David's wife, was a "high-toned gentleman, strictly honest, nice, and proud" of his children.

III.—1. *John Houston* (No. 1) never married. By right of primogeniture he was entitled to an estate valued at \$50,000; but it was never obtained, in consequence of neglect or unskillful management. The family records were in his possession when they left Ireland. Where he made his home is not now (1877) known.

IV. { 6. *David Houston* (No. 6) married Miss *Reagan*, of a Quaker family, a connection of the *Pugh* family of Ohio.

"She was a remarkable woman for her day and the advantages which she enjoyed." He was born in 1772.

They had the following children:

- V. {
1. Jane Houston,
 2. Sarah Houston,
 3. Rebecca Houston,
 4. Pugh Houston (Dr.),
 5. Ross Houston,
 6. Geo. S. Houston (Gov.),
 7. Russell Houston,
 8. James Houston (Dr.),
 9. David Houston,
 10. Mary Houston,
 11. Louisa Houston,
 12. Annie Houston.

All of these children except *David* (No. 9) lived until they were grown.

Of these children,

- V. { 1. *Jane Houston* (No. 1 above)
married Gen. *P. J. Irons*, N. C.

She died in 1873, aged 77 years, leaving no children.

- V. { 2. *Sarah Houston* (No. 2)
married *Robert Ridley*, Tenn.

Had two children; one of whom married Rev. *J. B. Walker*, a Methodist minister; living now (1877) in New Orleans—"a good and much esteemed man." Her mother, Mrs. Ridley, lives with her, and has been a widow thirty-four years.

- V. { 3. *Rebecca Houston* (No. 3)
married Mr. *Henry Williams*.

She died a widow in 1864, leaving no children.

- V. { 4. Dr. *Pugh Houston* (No. 4)
married Miss *Chrisholm*.

His sister *Mary* thus writes of him (1877):

"He is 74 years of age, the *father-brother* of his younger brothers and sisters. I have never known a purer, better man. Our family is united in devotion to him. He has studied and thought deeply on all the important subjects pertaining to this life and the hereafter. He resides in Iuka, Mississippi, and is a physician. He has lately been brought by a nervous affection to the very verge of the grave (1877), but has been restored, and seems likely to be spared still longer for the comfort of his friends and relatives."

- V. { 5. *Ross Houston* (No. 5)
married Miss *Bamfarn*(?).

He died in Texas, 1863.

- V. { 6. *Geo. S. Houston*, Governor, (No. 6), mar-
ried, first, Miss *Beattie*, Ohio; second wife,
Miss *Irvine*, Alabama.

He was Governor of Alabama. Afterwards elected to the Senate of the United States (1878), and died in 1880, leaving a name that will be long remembered.

He was a neutral during the Confederate war from conscientious motives; was not seriously molested by either of the parties in the struggle—much confided in by all. After the war he was soon chosen Governor of the State, and then for a second term, he was elected by an overwhelming majority. "The right man in the right place," said an old gentleman, who had been long familiar with him, and had served with him in the State Legislature for a number of years.

- V. { 7. *Russell Houston* (No. 7)
married Miss *Polk*, Tennessee.

He is a lawyer and lives in Louisville, Kentucky.

- V. { 8. *James Houston* (No. 8)
married Miss *Weyman*.

He is a physician, living in San Antonio, Texas.

- V.—10. *Mary Houston* (No. 10.)

She never married, and lives at Gravelly Springs, Lauderdale Co., Ala. Her residence is said to have been, previous to the war, a very at-

tractive one, both as to its appearance and the kind, accomplished resident. The writer has never seen her; but from considerable correspondence with her, has become fully persuaded that she must be an intelligent, amiable, pious and useful person, and, like her brother Pugh, a source of much comfort and joy to the rest of the family.

We have evidence to believe that her deeds of kindness have neither been few nor measured. Her younger sister *Anne* (No. 12) on her death-bed committed to her care a little daughter, which she trained up with great care—now married, having three children, and living in Iuka, Mississippi.

V.—11. *Louisa* (No. 11) never married. Died in 1864.

V. { 12. *Annie* (No. 12)
 married Mr. *Boggs*, of Pennsylvania.

She died in 1868, leaving her only child, a daughter, to the care of her sister *Mary*, as stated above.

Miss *Mary Houston*, writing about her parents, says:

“My father and mother commenced life rather poor, raised eleven children, educated them fairly, and early instilled into them (the sons, I mean) that if they desired fame, fortune and name, they must make them—that from *his* father he transmitted to them an honest and humble name, not famous.”

We have an abundance of evidence to sustain the declaration that these brothers and sisters were

all highly honorable persons, and "never caused the shadow of a blot to rest upon the Houston escutcheon."

How nearly this family of the Houston name is related to those descended from *John Houston*, the progenitor of the numerous connexion embraced within our Genealogical Table, the writer has not been able to ascertain; but in the *first* place Gen. Samuel Houston believed that Gov. Geo. S. Houston and he were "cousins," their grandfathers being brothers.

2. *Tradition has favored very forcibly* the relationship.

3. The similarity of their features increases the evidence. Mary Houston has strong belief in their kinship from the fact that her father and Gen. Samuel Houston "strongly resembled each other."

4. One of the same family says: "It seems certain that we are more nearly related than to the whole world."

5. They were both "*Scotch Irish*," of the same rigid Presbyterianism, and emigrated from the same part of Ireland about the same time—the middle of the eighteenth century.

6. There is a remarkable similarity in the family names of the respective lines of descent.

But as we can not unveil *the link* which connects the families, it does not comport with the *matter of fact* design and character of our work to say much that might be said of this family, whose interesting history we would be proud to recognize as identified with our own.

APPENDIX B.

While Miss Narcissa Bertonia Hamilton (p. 51) was a refugee in Athens, Georgia, in 1864, she learned from Mrs. Annie Hopkins Lumpkin, widow of the late Gov. Willson Lumpkin, of Georgia, that her line of descent was traced up to a *William Houston*, who with a brother (*John Houston*) and a widowed mother emigrated from Ireland or Scotland at an early period, and settled in Pennsylvania—that after some time *John* and his mother came South; but *William Houston* remained at the North, and became the progenitor of a large branch of the *Houston* family. It is moreover said, on reliable authority, that Gen. Sam. Houston became acquainted with some of the above Northern *Houstons* in Washington City, and ascertained their relationship, as above indicated, to the *Houstons* of the South, and that they were all blood relatives of the descendants of *John Houston* (Gen. II) of our Genealogical Table. Such is the belief of many in both lines of descent.

The following statements, derived from the descendants of *William Houston* above, furnish the most of the light which has been thrown on the question of relationship, and as it has been collected from the records of the Northern family, it must be entirely reliable as far as it goes, viz.:

Mr. *James Hinman* and his wife, *Margaret Hinman*, were born in Scotland, and while he was yet a boy of sixteen years of age served as a drummer in King William's army at the "battle of Boyne." They emigrated to America, and settled in Voluntown, Connecticut; and that her age at death was one hundred and four years.

They had three children, as follows:

- { 1. Nancy Hinman,
- { 2. John Hinman,
- { 3. Margaret Hinman.

Of these children,

- II. { *Nancy Hindman* (No. 1) married *William Houston* (Gen. II, if brother of John Houston, *vide* Table).

Had nine children, viz.:

- III. { 1. John Houston,
- { 2. Robert Houston,
- { 3. Nancy Houston,
- { 4. Elizabeth Houston, born 1754,
- { 5. William Houston,
- { 6. Joseph Houston,
- { 7. Samuel Houston,
- { 8. Margaret Houston,
- { 9. Thomas Houston.

Of these,

- III. { *Elizabeth Houston* (No. 4) married, first, *Daniel Campbell*; second, *Samuel Hopkins*.*

Eight children, viz.:

* Nephew of the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

- 1st wife, { 10. Nancy Campbell, born 1774,
 11. Betsy Campbell,
 2d wife, { 12. Annie Hopkins,
 13. Daniel C. Hopkins,
 IV. { 14. Joseph Hopkins,
 15. Thomas (David?) Hopkins,
 16. Samuel Hopkins.

Of these children,

- IV. { *Nancy Campbell* (No. 10) married (1792)
Ezekiel Smith, Sr., born 1769.

Eight children, viz.:

- V. { 17. Daniel Smith, born 1798,
 18. Ezekiel Smith, Jr., born 1802,
 19. Lyman T. Smith, born 1804,
 20. Israel Smith, born 1807,
 21. Nancy Smith, born 1809,
 22. Maria Smith, born 1810,
 23. Allen C. Smith, born 1812,
 24. Harvey Smith, born 1815.

- IV. { *Betsy Campbell* (No. 11)
 married Mr. *McClenethen*.

Children ?

- IV. { *Annie Hopkins* (No. 12)
 married *Willson Lumpkin*, Governor.

Twelve children—names of only two known, viz.:

- V. { 25. John Lumpkin,
 26. Martha Lumpkin, youngest child.

She married Mr. *Compton*, Athens, Georgia.

- IV. { *Daniel C. Hopkins* (No. 13)
 married Miss *Richards*.

Children?

- IV. { *Joseph Hopkins* (No. 14)
married Miss *Levitt*.

Children?

- IV. { *David Hopkins* (No. 15)
married Miss *Morris*, sister of Com. *Morris*.

Children?

- V. { *Ezekiel Smith, Jr.*, (No. 18)
married (1829) *Catherine Holmes*.

Six children, viz.:

VI.—27. *Elizabeth Hopkins Smith*.

Names of rest unknown.

- V. { *Maria Smith* (No. 22)
married *Elias Ingalsbe*.

Children?

- III. { *Daniel Campbell*, the first husband of *Elizabeth Houston* (III. No. 4) was the son of *James Campbell*, who married *Dinah McMain*.

Eleven children, viz.:

- IV. { 1. *Allen Campbell*,
2. *Esther Campbell*,
3. *Daniel Campbell*,
4. *Jane Campbell*,
5. *Mary Campbell*,
6. *John Campbell*,
7. *Elizabeth Campbell*,
8. *Sally Campbell*,
9. *James Campbell*,
10. *Rebecca Campbell*,
11. *Nancy Campbell*.

Elizabeth Houston (Gen. III, No. 4), daughter of Wm. Houston, the supposed brother of John Houston (Gen. II of our Genealogy, *vide* Table) has been held in the highest esteem and veneration by all her descendants. She was remarkable for her well-cultivated intellect, read and wrote more than common, and was a superior manager of household affairs. She also retained her faculties perfect till her death at 104.

Her descendants have occupied high social positions. Her son, Daniel C. Hopkins, rose to considerable eminence in his profession (*vide* obituary, p. 209). The most of this branch of the Houstons seem to have been *Congregationalists*, as to their ecclesiastical relation.

If her father, Wm. Houston, must be recognized as a brother of John Houston (Gen. II), then we must place him in Gen. II, and his daughter, Elizabeth Houston, in Gen. III, as we have done in the preceding table.

Her great granddaughter, Mrs. *Elizabeth Hopkins S. Coleman*, says: "My father, Ezekiel Smith, Jr., died December 30, 1879; and my mother soon followed; two months later (March 1, 1880), on the fifty-first anniversary of their wedding, March 4th, we laid her to rest by his side. In the same enclosure is a marble slab, 'To the memory of Elizabeth Houston Hopkins, who died in 1847, aged 93.'

"I was named after my great-grandmother, Elizabeth Hopkins. I remember her as a dear old

grandmother, sitting in her arm-chair, with her Bible on her knee. It was always her custom to read the Scriptures all day on her birthday. The day she became ninety she read as usual, but she could never see very well after that. My grandmother thought she overtasked her strength reading that day."

Another of her descendants, Mr. Israel Smith, writes: "When nearly ninety years of age she had the satisfaction of witnessing five generations, including herself, on one occasion, all occupying the same pew in church, viz.: 1. Herself. 2. Nancy Smith. 3. Maria Smith. 4. Mary Mead. 5. Julia Mead, an infant. The preacher (from Philadelphia) afterwards made mention of the rare fact in a communication to a Philadelphia paper."

Elizabeth Houston's daughter, Nancy Campbell, told her children that she saw the sword worn by her great-grandfather, James Hinman (p. 293), at the "battle of Boyne," 1688, and that her uncle John Houston (Gen. III, No. 1) used to roll it up and put it in a half-bushel—that it was very long, and peculiarly bright, with a net-work of metal to shield the hand of the wielder. She was eighty-five years of age when she furnished these recorded facts, and died two years later, 1858, eighty-seven years of age. She stated to the daughter of Gov. Lumpkin (Mrs. M. Compton) that Gen. Sam. Houston was a relative of her Houston connection.

In addition to this Mr. Israel Smith writes: "My grandmother, Elizabeth Houston (Hopkins), often

said she had no doubt that she was a relative of Sam. Houston's branch of the Houston family; and he remarks farther: These records establish beyond a doubt, I think, that John and William Houston were brothers."

It has been stated as a well known fact that William Houston was in the battle of "Braddock's Defeat." Israel Smith says: "I do not know that he was, but it is quite probable that he was: for his daughter, Elizabeth Houston (Hopkins), was born in the year 1754, the year previous to that event."

Mrs. E. H. S. Coleman writes: "My grandmother, Nancy Campbell Smith, died September 15, 1860, aged 86. She lived with my father a good many years previous to her death. She loved to tell us about her childhood and old Revolutionary times. One thing, I remember, was quite remarkable. She said that she knit a pair of long stockings for her father Campbell, to wear with knee-breeches, when she was only four years of age, and made a fine shirt for her father Campbell (or step-father Hopkins) at the age of seven. Her father died in the army of camp-fever. I think she and her sister Betsy were quite young when her mother married her second husband, Samuel Hopkins. She spoke of the great kindness of her step-father. They removed from Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., to Middlebury, Vermont, to educate their children. I have often heard Uncle Dan'l C. Hopkins tell about Aunt Annie Hopkins (Mrs. Lumpkins) being only

one lesson behind him in her studies when he graduated. She studied at home. She went to Georgia and there married a widower, Gov. Willson Lumpkins."

"Rev. Daniel C. Hopkins, my grandmother's half-brother, and the grandson of Elizabeth Houston Hopkins, spent a number of summers at my home. He liked the quiet of the country better than living in the city (Jersey City) with his son."

She furnished the writer with the following obituary of her uncle, published at the time of his death:

Death of a Noted Divine.—A native of Washington County, Rev. Daniel C. Hopkins, who died recently at Montclair, New Jersey, at the advanced age of ninety-one. He was one of the first temperance lecturers in America, and one of the earliest emancipationists. He taught school in early life in Florida, Orange Co., N. Y., and had among his pupils William H. Seward and his brother Benjamin. He was graduated at Middlebury, Vermont, and afterward studied theology at Princeton with the Rev. Dr. Richards, who afterwards became President of Auburn Theological Seminary, New York."

APPENDIX C.

We have the belief, on the part of many Houstons, that their descent can be traced up to *William Houston*, who was the brother, or son, of *John Houston* (Gen. II), our progenitor. But the traditions, though plausible, are not so clear as to require us to regard them blood relations, however pleasant it would be to insert their names in our unquestionably well authenticated Table. Many of them are prominent persons in their respective communities. Through Messrs. *Sam. Houston* (thus named at the request of Gen. S. H.) and *Henry Harrison Houston* (two worthy lawyers in Paducah, Kentucky), and Mr. *Levi Houston*, a relative of theirs, we believe, in Leavenworth, Kansas, we have been able to tabulate the genealogy of this branch of Houstons.

II. { *William Houston*
married *Polly Montgomery*.

Had nine children, viz.:

III. { 1. *Margaret Houston*,
2. *John Houston*,
3. *Robert Houston*,
4. *William Houston*,
5. *James Houston*,
6. *Levi Houston*,
7. *David Houston*,
8. *Eli Houston*,
9. *Martha Houston*.

III. { *Margaret Houston*
married Mr. *McAdow*.

IV.—Nos. 11–18. Eight children?

III. { *John Houston*
married Miss *Allen*.

IV.—Nos. 19–27. Nine children.

III. { *Robert Houston*
married Miss *McAdow*.

IV.—Nos. 28–36. Nine children.

III. { *William Houston*
married Miss *Ryan*.

IV.—Nos. 37–43. Seven children.

III. { *James Houston*
married ———? Children?

They lived in East Tennessee.

III. { *Levi Houston*
married ———?

He joined the Shakers.

III. { *David Houston*
married Miss *McKinney*.

Had children, viz.:

- | | |
|-------|---|
| IV. { | 1. Mary Houston, died 1840. |
| | 2. Jane Houston, died 1842. |
| | 3. Matthew Houston, died 1848. |
| | 4. Cyrus Houston. |
| | 5. Ebenezer Houston, died 1837. |
| | 6. Isaac Houston, died 1850. |
| | 7. William Houston, killed by tree, 1822. |
| | 8. Robert Houston, died 1848. |
| | 9. Eli Houston, born 1811, died 1859. |
| | 10. Betsy Houston, died 1843. |

- IV. { *Eli Houston*, born 1811,
married *Sarah Best*, born 1815.

Had nine children, viz.:

- V. { 1. *Henry Harrison Houston*, born 1836.
2. *Samuel Houston*, born 1838.
3. *Margaret Houston*, born 1840.
4. *Mary Eliz'th Houston*, born 1842, died
1844.
5. *Arabella Houston*, born 1844, died 1861.
6. *Benj. F. Houston*, born 1846, died 1848.
7. *Clara Gertrude Houston*, born 1848.
8. *Rebecca Houston*, born 1851, died 1865.
9. *Caroline Houston*, born 1851, died 1865.

- III. { *Martha Houston*
married *Colwell Sample*.

Nos. 62-69. Eight children.

- V. { *Henry H. Houston*
married *Mary Vance Ware*.

VI.—One child, viz., *Mary Pauline Houston*.

No other one of the brothers or sisters of this large family, to which H. H. Houston belonged, have been married (1881). The mother of *Mary Pauline Houston* died in eight days after the birth of her child.

We have learned but little of the history of any of these *Houstons*. The following items only of interest have been communicated about *Eli Houston* and his family:

“He married *Sarah Best* in Ohio. She was the daughter of *Thomas and Margaret Best*, who came to America from England about the year 1800.

Lived for some time in Cincinnati, and then settled in Lebanon, Ohio. The father of Eli lived near Lebanon or Dayton (or Eli himself did for some time), then went to Rodney, Mississippi, in 1833 or '34. In 1837 he visited Texas; was with Gen. Sam. Houston a day or so after the battle of San Jacinto. They became much attached to each other, and our father said they were cousins in some degree."

In 1845 the family moved to Memphis and remained till 1850, when the father went to California, and the family returned to Paducah, Kentucky. In the winter of 1853 he returned from California, and moved his family there by the overland route. They remained there until the spring of 1857, when the family returned to Paducah, leaving the father in California, where, in the winter of 1859, he died of pneumonia.

"Mr. Eli Houston was six feet one inch in his stockings, a man of wonderfully fine proportions, with the muscles of an athlete, and erect as an Indian—his person was extraordinarily handsome. He was bold, enterprising and thrifty."

William Houston, the progenitor of the above family, came from the same part of Ireland that our progenitors came from—one of the northern counties. He must have come also about the same time, since he was a soldier in the English army under Braddock, when he was defeated by the French and Indians in 1755—our connections emigrated in 1735. Another reason going to prove

the reality of their kinship is that Matthew Houston (cousin of Sam. Houston), "Shaker," of the village near Lebanon, Ohio, is said to have recognized them as *his* blood relatives. We have undeniable evidence that *David, Eli* and *John Houston*, who resided at one time in Lebanon, Ohio, during the life of Matthew Houston, all claimed a relationship to that *full cousin* of Gen. Sam. Houston's father. If this was a just claim then the said William Houston was a brother or some blood relative of our progenitor, John Houston, according to the above tradition.

William Houston was buried in "Scudder's Bottom," above Piqua, Ohio.

APPENDIX D.

Another Houston connection seems to have a pretty strong claim to be considered a part of our Houston family. The traditions and records, as far as they extend, make the relationship probable, though not absolutely assured.

It is stated by a member of the connection, living in Pettis Co., Mo., that according to traditions in their several families, scattered abroad, that the *John Houston* (the "progenitor of us all," Gen. II), who settled in Augusta Co., Va., now Rockbridge, was a *cousin* of his great-grandfather, and that such was the belief of the descendants of the said John Houston, who settled in Blount Co., Tenn.

Another very respectable and reliable member of this connection, now resident in Iredell Co., N. C., has furnished the following Genealogical Table:

"Our progenitor, *John Houston*, Gen. I, (cousin as above), married *Martha Walker*, in Lancaster Co., Pa.; came originally from Scotland or Ireland to America, in the early part of last century; settled first in Pennsylvania, and afterwards emigrated South.

Their children were as follows :

- II. {
1. Robert Houston,
 2. Samuel Houston,
 3. James Houston,
 4. John Houston,
 5. Christopher Houston,
 6. Prudence Houston,
 7. Rebecca Houston,
 8. Mary Houston.

It is not known where *Robert* (No. 1) settled. *Samuel* (No. 2) lived in Rowan County (now Iredell) on the Catawba River.

James (No. 3) was married, but had no family. He was killed in a Whig and Tory fight, at Ransom's Mill, 20th June, 1780.

John (No. 4) was married; raised a family, living in Bourbon Co., Ky.

- II. { *Christopher Houston* (Gen. II, No. 5) married *Sarah Mitchell* (daughter of Jno. Mitchell, born in Scotland, and married Miss Morton in Pennsylvania.)

He died in Maury Co., Tenn., about 1765, at 95 years of age, at Catawba River. He manumitted his slaves, and committed them to the Colonization Society in 1830—a strong Presbyterian, and a true Whig in politics.

Had seven children, viz.:

- III. {
1. Martha Houston,
 2. John Houston,
 3. Lillie Houston,
 4. James Houston,
 5. Placebo Houston,
 6. Samuel Houston,
 7. Sarah Houston.

Of these,

- III. { *Martha Houston* (Gen. III, No. 1) married,
 1st, *Alvin Duvall*.
 2d, *William Londers*.

Three children, viz.:

- IV. { 1. *Simpson Duvall*,
 2. *Samuel Londers*,
 3. *Sarah Londers*.

John Houston (Gen. III, No. 2) had no offspring.
 Lived in Tennessee, and died in 1799.

- III. { *Lillie Houston* (Gen. III, No. 3)
 married *Isaac Bills*.

Had seven children, viz.:

- IV. { 1. *Wilson Bills*,
 2. *John Bills*,
 3. *Sallie Bills*,
 4. *Olivia Bills*,
 5. *John Placebo Bills*,
 6. *Newton Bills*,
 7. *Emily Bills*.

- III. { *James Houston* (Gen. III, No. 4)
 married *Patience Bills*.

Had fourteen children.

The family lived in Marshall Co., Tenn., where the parents died; and the children, with their descendants, are scattered over the West, from Tennessee to California.

- III. { *Placebo Houston* (Gen. III, No. 5) married
Elizabeth Ragsdale Young (of the Virginia Youngs).

Had six children, viz.:

- IV. { 1. Lucy Houston,
2. Louisa Houston,
3. Mary C. Houston,
4. Emily N. Houston,
5. Thomas Franklin Houston,
6. Christopher Augustus Houston.

Of these last,

- IV. { *Lucy (Melissa) Houston* (Gen. IV, No. 1)
married *John Motz*.

Had two sons, viz.:

- V. { 1. Franklin Motz,
2. Mitchell Motz.

- IV. { *Louisa Houston* (Gen. IV, No. 2)
married *Joseph Reinhardt*.

Had five sons, viz.:

- V. { 1. Jno. Reinhardt,
2. Augustus Reinhardt,
3. Edwin Reinhardt,
4. Theodore D. Reinhardt,
5. Melmoth Reinhardt.

- IV. { *Mary C. Houston* (Gen. IV, No. 3), born
1813, married *John Hunter Dalton*.

Had one daughter, viz.:

- V. { *Bettie Dalton*, who married Mr. *Philip B.*
Kennedy.

Among other things she says: "I am certain we are of the same blood and kindred with the Rock-bridge Houstons."

- IV. { *Emily N. Houston* (Gen. IV, No. 4)
married Dr. *Wm. Gunter*.

She died without children.

- IV. { *Thos. Frank Houston* (Gen. IV, No. 5)
married *Mary M. Hampton*.

Had six children, viz.:

- V. { 1. *Franklin Houston*,
2. *Mary Houston*,
3. *Augustus Houston*,
4. *Cynthia Houston*,
5. *Lizzie Houston*,
6. *Emma Houston*.

- IV. { *Christopher Augustus Houston* (Gen. IV, No. 6)
married *Margaret Allison*.

They both died, leaving one child, viz.:

V.—*John Augustus Houston*.

- III. { *Sarah Houston* (Gen. III, No. 7)
married *Samuel Young*.

Six children, viz.:

- IV. { 1. *Eliza Young*,
2. *Salina Young*,
3. *Mary Young*,
4. *Thos. Houston Young*,
5. *Samuel Adolphus Young*,
6. *Arch'd Young*.

- IV. { *Eliza Young* (Gen. IV, No. 1)
married *French McCullough*.

Died without children.

- IV. { *Salina Young* (Gen. IV, No. 2)
married *Absalom Blackburn*.

Six children, viz.:

- V. { 1. John Blackburu,
2. William Blackburn,
3. Samuel Blackburn,
4. Augustine Blackburn,
5. James Blackburn,
6. Sarah Blackburn.

{ *John Blackburn*
married ———?

Three daughters.

{ *Mary Young* (Gen. IV, No. 3)
married *A. D. Gage*.

Gen. V.—One daughter, who married *William Cook*, a lawyer, Wytheville, Virginia, and they had two daughters, viz.:

- VI. { 1. *Mary Ann Gage*,
2. *Sallie Floyd Gage*.

Thos. Houston Young died single (Gen. IV, No. 4)

Samuel Adolphus Young died in Mexican War.

He had been educated at West Point.

{ *Archibald M. Young* (Gen. IV, No. 6)
married *Miss Gage*, New York.

Three children, viz.:

- { 1. *William Young*,
2. *Mary Young*,
3. *George Young*.

They live in Tazewell Co., Va.

II. { *Samuel Houston*, the youngest son of *Christopher Houston* (Gen. III, No. 6), never married. Died in Iredell Co., N. C.

II. { *Prudence*, the sixth child of *John Houston* (Gen. I), married. But nothing farther of her has been communicated.

- II. { *Rebecca Houston*, Rowan Co., N. C., married
 { *Mr. Edmonson*. No account of them.

Children?

- II. { *Mary Houston* married also, but know noth-
 { ing farther.

We perceive to what a great extent the *family names* of this line correspond with those of our Genealogical Table.

The most of the *Houstons* of North Carolina left that State early. *Two sisters*, Mrs. M. C. Dalton and Mrs. Young, alone remained, with their families.

It is stated that some of the members of this family have taken very special pains to trace up their lines of descent, and are harmonious in their belief of an identity with us. One says: "I have been trying six years to form a satisfactory genealogical table. My daughter has drawn the tree, as far as we have gotten the branches."

One of my first cousins, Mrs. *Judge Wilks*, was born on the same land I now live on. Her father moved to Kentucky. She went to Missouri, and now lives in California. Her youngest son was in the Confederate army, and afterwards became a member of the Confederate Congress. Quite a number of these *Houstons* live on the Catawba River, North Carolina, where Samuel and Christopher Houston settled, near the Buffalo Shoals, about the year 1772. Some of the family of this connection were on the Federal side during the civil war. Their ancestors during the Revolutionary War were prominent as Whigs.

Mrs. M. C. D. above, says: "I have many of my old grandfather's letters. He was a *strong Presbyterian* and a *true Whig*. He was an humble Christian. I sometimes send his old letters of advice to his children and grandchildren. He died of paralysis." His name was *Christopher Houston* (Gen. II, No. 5 above). She adds: "The Houstons of this branch were a thoughtful people. There never was a more truthful, circumspect family. No such thing as great crime was ever alleged against them to my knowledge—the worst fault ever known among them was intemperance, in the case of one who was a physician, a fine-looking, smart man."

She adds farther: "I once heard Judge R. M. Pearson, Chief Justice of North Carolina, say: 'It is a great blessing that you enjoy in having been raised among the *Scotch Irish*. I myself can say I got my first impressions of what was good and great from the Scotch Irish of Iredell Co., N. C.'"

There was a settlement of Houstons, said to be related to the above connection, who settled in the lower part of Iredell Co., N. C., near where Davidson College is located. Professor *Kerr*, State Geologist of North Carolina; Rev. Mr. *Brooks*, who married Miss Lacy in Raleigh; Dr. *Houston*, a late elder in Back Creek Church, and a Presbyterian minister who preached at "Center," a relative of the Virginia Houstons, were all declared to belong to this branch.

APPENDIX E.

Sarah Houston McEwen was the only daughter of *Alexander McEwen* and *Margaret Houston*, the sister of Rev. Samuel Houston, of Rockbridge Co., Va. She married Rev. *Samuel W. Doak, Jr.*, D. D., the second son of Rev. Sam'l Doak, D. D., the pioneer preacher in Tennessee, and a distinguished promoter of education (*vide* p. 204 and *G. Tab. J. H.*).

They had the following thirteen children :

- | | |
|---|----------------------|
| { | 1. S. S. M. Doak, |
| | 2. Esther M. Doak, |
| | 3. Jno. K. Doak, |
| | 4. Eliza F. R. Doak, |
| | 5. J. W. K. Doak, |
| | 6. Alex. M. Doak, |
| | 7. R. E. J. Doak, |
| | 8. Robert E. Doak, |
| | 9. Mary J. Doak, |
| | 10. W. S. Doak, |
| | 11. Julia M. Doak, |
| | 12. M. S. Doak, |
| | 13. Lorinda C. Doak. |

Of these,

{ *S. S. M. Doak* (No. 1)
 { married ———?

Four children, viz.:

- 1. S. S. Doak,
- 2. Sarah L. Doak,
- 3. J. W. Doak,
- 4. W. C. Doak.

{ *Eliza F. R. Doak*
married Mr. *Gibson*.

Seven children, viz.:

- 1. Sarah Gibson,
- 2. Margaret Gibson,
- 3. George Gibson,
- 4. Mary Gibson,
- 5. Samuel Gibson,
- 6. Anna Gibson,
- 7. Matthew Gibson.

{ *J. W. K. Doak* (No. 5)
married — ?

Seven children, viz.:

- 1. Richard W. Doak,
- 2. Eliza A. Doak,
- 3. Luther Doak,
- 4. Edward Doak,
- 5. Sallie Doak,
- 6. Mary L. Doak,
- 7. Luther Doak,

{ *A. M. Doak*
married — ?

Eight children, viz.:

- 1. James M. Doak,
- 2. Sarah A. Doak,
- 3. Susau V. Doak,
- 4. Samuel H. Doak,
- 5. Mary Doak,
- 6. Elmina Doak,
- 7. Alice F. Doak,
- 8. Robert H. Doak.

{ *R. E. Doak* (No. 8)
 married —?

Seven children, viz.:

- { 1. Oliver Doak,
 2. Sarah V. Doak,
 3. Cynthia A. H. Doak,
 4. Maggie E. Doak,
 5. Henry R. Doak,
 6. Wm. L. Doak,
 7. Mary K. Doak.

{ *Mary J. Doak* (No. 9)
 married Mr. Cox.

One child, viz.: 1. Robert M. Cox.

{ *W. S. Doak* (No. 10)
 married —?

Seven children, viz.:

- { 1. Julia A. Doak,
 2. Bell B. Doak,
 3. Robert A. Doak,
 4. Edward H. Doak,
 5. A. Randolph Doak,
 6. Mary Ellen Doak,
 7. John A. Doak.

{ *Julia M. Doak* (No. 11)
 married Mr. *Anderson*.

Nine children, viz.:

- { 1. Mary J. Anderson,
 2. William C. Anderson,
 3. Newman Anderson,
 4. Smith Anderson,
 5. Joseph Anderson,
 6. Julia Anderson,
 7. Sallie L. Anderson,
 8. Alexander Anderson,
 9. Josie Anderson.

{ *M. S. Doak* (No. 12)
 } married ———?

Two children, viz.:

{ 1. Charles S. Doak,
 { 2. Francis C. Doak.

{ *Lorinda C. Doak*, (No. 13)
 } married Mr. *Ramsey*.

Three children, viz.:

{ 1. Alexander W. Ramsey,
 { 2. Doak S. Ramsey,
 { 3. William F. Ramsey.

The information we have received of the descendants of *Sarah McEwen*, the only daughter of Margaret Houston (McEwen), is, we regret to say, very limited. What we have has been communicated at the latest moment possible for having it incorporated, in any form, in the work, which is already in the hands of the publisher. We have no doubt that the worthy relative, Rev. W. S. Doak, D. D., State Superintendent of Public Schools in Tennessee, who has furnished the brief notes for this paper, could have supplied us with sufficient material to fill many entertaining and instructive pages for the body of our work. We have heard since boyhood of the prominence and controlling influence of the Doak family, particularly in East Tennessee. We are glad, however, to get the full account, recorded above, of the children and grandchildren of *Sarah McEwen* (Doak), the only daughter of Margaret Houston, and the few items of interest which we here add, as follows:

The thirteen children of Mrs. Sarah McEwen all reached maturity, with the exception of three, and became heads of families. Seven of them are still living.

Samuel S. M. Doak (No. 1) has been confined by age and sickness for several years at his home in Greene Co., Tenn. He was a physician of distinction; served as army surgeon in the Florida War, in the removal of the Cherokees, and in the late civil war.

John W. K. Doak (No. 5), who never married, failed in health at an early period of his life, but is still living at Tunnell Hill, Whitfield Co., Ga. He was both physician and gospel minister, but was never able to perform much service in either capacity.

{ *Eliza F. R. Doak* (No. 4)
 { married Mr. *Gibson*.

She died at Felicity, Clermont Co., O. Her husband was a physician of some eminence.

Alexander M. Doak (No. 6) resides at Tusculum, Tennessee. He is a minister of the Gospel. Also Vice-president of Greenville and Tusculum College, Tennessee, and distinguished for his knowledge of the Classics.

Robert E. Doak (No. 8) was a successful teacher, and President of Hiwassee College, Tennessee. He died during the civil war, while serving as a quartermaster of the Confederate army in the West.

J. M. Doak (No. 11) (Mrs. Anderson) lives in Jefferson Co., Tenn. Her husband is a teacher.

Mary J. Doak (No. 9) (Mrs Cox). Herself, only son, and husband, are all dead.

W. S. Doak, D. D. (No. 10), was fourteen years President of Greenville and Tusculum College. About a year ago his connection with the College ceased, being appointed Superintendent Public Instruction for the State.

Lorinda C. Doak (No. 13) (Mrs. Ramsey) is a widow, residing at Tusculum.

Since writing the foregoing account of the Doak family we have been pained to learn that Rev. *W. S. Doak*, D. D., departed this life in Greene Co., Tenn., on the 23d of May, 1882, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He had been ill for some months, having contracted malarial disease while attending to his arduous duties as State Superintendent of Public Instruction. He was the grandson of Rev. Samuel Doak, D. D., who founded Newton Academy, out of which grew *Washington College*, East Tennessee, and which was the first college established west of the Alleghany Mountains. He was born at Tusculum, Greene County, where his grandfather in advanced life resided, and founded another institution, now known as "Greenville and Tusculum College," over which his son, Rev. Samuel W. Doak, D. D. (the father of Rev. W. S. Doak, lately deceased), presided. For fourteen years Dr. W. S. Doak was President of the same, until he was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction by Gov. Hawkins, about two years ago. The Governor held him in the highest esteem:

“I have known him by reputation as an educator for many years, and as an officer of the State I have known him intimately for about two years. Both the State and the Church have sustained in his death a serious, if not an irreparable loss.”

At a meeting composed of his friends and associates, the State executive officers, members of the State and city boards of education, teachers and citizens generally, the following resolution was adopted, dictated evidently by the unfeigned sentiment of the assembly :

“*Resolved*, That in integrity of purpose, scholarly attainments, executive ability, and unwearied devotion to the duties of his office, we regard him as one of the most capable and efficient officers the State has at any time entrusted with her interests.”

One who addressed the same assembly said: “He was not the kind of man who would impress a stranger from the beginning, but one who ‘wears well,’ and steadily improves on acquaintance. He was a man of strong convictions—being thoroughly educated, his views on all educational subjects were entirely sound.”

During the two years of his State service he made a most profound impression on the minds of the people. He devoted his time, his talents, his extensive knowledge, in the most conscientious, cordial manner, to the weighty responsibilities of the office to which he had been appointed. The State Board of Education expressed their view of

him in the following language: "We have been deprived, by this sad event, of a public-spirited, earnest, learned, and diligent friend and worker in the cause of public instruction."

We have some insight into the true character of the man by this passage, found in a private letter to one of his friends: "I have learned with a great deal of pleasure and appreciate most heartily your spirit of enterprise and readiness for liberal, public-spirited co-operation in all that pertains to the common good. Union of effort for the good of all is the one thing that Tennessee needs above everything else."

The most, if not all, of the leading journals of the State uttered loud eulogiums.

"On yesterday morning, at 4:30," said one, "death claimed him as his own—tore him from the bosom of his family, from the affections of his friends, and from his position of usefulness. As the sad news spread it filled every heart with sadness, and the deep *feeling*, if not the *words*, of each one said, 'Truly a good and useful man has fallen.' This sentiment is not confined to immediate friends and relatives, but pervades the State."

The Governor's sympathy was expressed thus: "The sad intelligence of the death of your father has just reached me. The State mourns the death of a good man. To the bereaved family I tender my most sincere sympathy."

The faculties of all the colleges and universities were equally loud in their utterances of sadness.

Through his influence it seems a "State Normal Institute" was established in one of them, and his plans for carrying out its great objects were regarded as noble, far-reaching, judicious, and gave promise of eminent benefit to the State. He was not only an educator of distinction, but his praise as a minister was by no means limited among the churches of his native State. Before the civil war he was called to London, Laurel Co., Ky., which he served till after the war, when he was elected President of Tusculum College. He placed the banner of the Cross above every other banner, and gloried in it even as Paul did. In his preaching he was deep, logical and persuasive. He loved the Calvinistic interpretation of the Scriptures. He never manifested a doubt, but always expressed the deepest convictions of the truth and power of the Gospel.

One who knew him well said: "That with a zeal which may have exceeded the bounds of prudence he felt that while he gave his week days to secular education, he must not omit his accustomed Sabbath employments, and so attempted a more than double task. His sermons were eminently clear and practical—showing himself entirely at home in the pulpit as well as in the chair of the President."

His remains were borne to the tomb in a beautiful rosewood casket. On its lid was placed a silver cross, bearing the simple inscription, "*At Rest.*" A large procession followed to the Oakland Church (one mile and a half distant), where appropriate

funeral services were performed—five ministers of different denominations officiating.

P. S. We are glad to know that the monthly *Educational Record*, established by her father, will be continued by his oldest daughter, Miss Julia A. Doak. The June number from under her hand (we may not inappropriately say) shows that the mantle of her father has fallen on her shoulders. May the blessing of her father's God rest upon her also!

APPENDIX F.

Vide p. 280.

Romaine Finley Houston lived some years at Lebanon village, Ohio, with his Shaker parents and his brother, *Andrew Cloyd Houston*. He finally concluded to leave the Shaker community. He did so, and in his 29th year married, and had six children—five sons and one daughter. We have learned the names of only two of the children (the two oldest), viz., *William Lowry Houston* and *James McKendry*. The elder of the two is now fifty years of age, a bachelor. His youngest son, now thirty-four years of age, is also a bachelor. His daughter married a Mr. Shelhart, and had two children, son and daughter. Both have arrived at maturity.

Romane tells us that as he was never properly trained to manage worldly matters for himself he was unable to amass any great amount of worldly substance—often lost much that he owned, and three times during his life was entirely broken up. He now owns 160 acres of land in Nebraska, Antelope County, and being quite old (in his 80th year) is unable to labor, but is sustained by his boys. His wife died about thirty years ago. His family is scattered pretty widely over the Northwest. His brother (A. C. Houston) remained with the Shakers till his death.

APPENDIX G.

A correction of, and some addition to, the account of the Blackwell family, found on page 62.

{ *M. B. Letcher*, sister of Gov. J. Letcher, married *J. C. Blackwell*, D. D. (1836), in Lunenburg Co., Va.

Twelve children, viz.:

- {
1. Mary Elizabeth Blackwell,
 2. John Davidson Blackwell,
 3. Josephine Blackwell, Teacher,
 4. Martha Dance Blackwell,
 5. Houston Letcher Blackwell, Lawyer, Covington, Tennessee.
 6. Susan Francis Blackwell, Teacher,
 7. Olivia Wingfield Blackwell, Teacher,
 8. Robert Thomas Blackwell,
 9. Samuel Edmondson Blackwell, dead,
 10. Benj. Chapman Blackwell,
 11. Sallie Hamilton Blackwell,
 12. Joel Neblett Blackwell.

Of these,

{ *Mary E. Blackwell* (No. 1) widow, married *Garland W. Hanes*, lawyer, of Buckingham Co., Va.

Twelve children, viz.:

- 1. Mary Hanes,
- 2. Elijah Garland Hanes,
- 3. Lizzie Letcher Hanes,
- 4. Martha Hanes,
- 5. John Blackwell Hanes,
- 6. Josie Hamilton Hanes,
- 7. Leroy Wilson Hanes,
- 8. Sallie Eliza Hanes,
- 9. Sam. Houston Hanes,
- 10. Minnie Meade Hanes,
- 11 and 12. Died in infancy.

{ *Martha Dance Blackwell* (No. 4) married
Robert A. Blackwell, a farmer, of Lunenburg County.

Seven children, viz.:

- 1. Marietta Letcher Blackwell,
- 2. Jno. Francis Blackwell,
- 3. Susie Olivia Blackwell,
- 4. Lizzie Garland Blackwell,
- 5. Robert Eldridge Blackwell,
- 6. Anna Houston Blackwell,
- 7. Pattie Josephine Blackwell, dead.

{ *Olivia Wingfield Blackwell* (No. 7)
married Rev. Prof. *Thos. E. Ayres*, of Buckingham County.

One child, viz., Thos. Eldridge Ayres.

She is now a widow.

{ *Robert Thomas Blackwell* (No. 8)
married *Eliza Jones*, of Alabama.

He is a minister of the Gospel and a farmer, of Madison Co., Ala.

Four children, viz.:

- 1. Mary Gay Blackwell,
- 2. Susie Garland Blackwell,
- 3. Lavinia Letcher Blackwell,
- 4. Robert Blackwell.

Mrs. Mary B. T. Blackwell and her husband, Dr. B., are both feeling the infirmities of age, and have been invalids for some years. They suffered much from the war and its unhappy results.

The writer would have gladly recounted here the history of this interesting family, but he has not been so fortunate as to obtain its eventful details.

Mary B. (Letcher) Blackwell is a woman of much intelligence, refinement, and exemplary characteristics. Evidence is certainly furnished us of her good judgment, prudence, perseverance and energy in the bringing up of her family of children, and her success in training them to habits of usefulness and piety, so as to occupy high positions of respectability and influence in society, especially when we consider that her husband's physical constitution was never robust, and his health always delicate, while at the same time he was constantly engaged in literary and educational pursuits, together with such as distinguished him as a minister of the Gospel. The mother, therefore, seems evidently to have borne, to no inconsiderable extent, the weighty responsibilities of the *paterfamilias*.

Although he is not a blood relative the following historical items of himself and others, related by intermarriage, illustrate largely the above characteristics of Mrs. Blackwell:

Dr. B.'s great-grandfather was from England, and settled in lower Virginia. His grandfather came to Lunenburg Co., Va., when a young married man, and died early, leaving a large family of sons and daughters—most of whom have lived and died in the same.

Dr. B. was born August 31, 1812, and has all his life been in delicate health. He began his collegiate course at Washington College (now W. and Lee University, Virginia), in 1831, where he remained eighteen months. At the opening of Randolph Macon College, in 1833, he entered its halls, and graduated in 1835, the first graduate of that institution, and his eldest son was the first graduate son of a graduate. He remained there as tutor the ensuing year, and then settled on his patrimony, near the place of his birth.

In 1839 he established a male academy, known as "Hinton Hill Academy," and continued there until he was appointed to reopen and preside over the "Buckingham Female College," in 1848. This position he held until the war commenced in 1861, when its doors were closed. During the war he had charge of the Petersburg Female College, and after the war was ended he was elected to a professorship in his Alma Mater (or R. M. College), where he remained until its removal to Ashland, Virginia. His last term of service was in the Dauville Female College, where his health failed entirely, and he retired to his home in Buckingham Co., Va., in 1871.

He has been regarded as one of the most successful and popular educators in Virginia. One of the most prominent of the Faculty of Vanderbilt University said of him: "He is one of the ripest scholars and purest men I have ever known."

He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church South in 1838 as a local preacher, and for many years had regular appointments to preach, but for the last dozen years he has preached just as his health would permit.

The husband (Thomas E. Ayres) of the youngest living daughter died in 1872, at the early age of 37. He was very talented and well educated, and gave promise of future usefulness and distinction both as a minister and a teacher.

Major Garland B. Hanes, the husband of the eldest daughter, died in the prime of life, in the 48th year of his age, in 1879. He was a man of culture, very brilliant, and a successful lawyer, universally esteemed.

R. A. Blackwell, who married the third daughter, is an energetic, successful farmer and planter, and a man of influence in his community.

All of the sons, except the eldest, and all of the daughters, are professing Christians, and all are actively and more or less usefully engaged in the duties of life.

APPENDIX II.

The author regrets that the following account of the descendants of *John Houston* (the first son of *Robert Houston*, Gen. III, p. 22), did not reach him in time to be put in its proper place (p. 23), where nothing is stated of much importance. He is happy to be able to say here that there is no evidence whatever to sustain the *eccentricity* of the family there alluded to (p. 23).

John Houston (Gen. IV), the son of *Robert* (p. 22), was born in Rockbridge County, formerly a part of Augusta Co., Va. He served as the civil engineer of the county for some years.

From imperfect material furnished (1882) by his great-grandson, *Samuel Lattimore Houston*, of Richmond, Indiana, we have been able to form the following Genealogical Table, and present some historical facts of considerable interest:

IV. { *John Houston*
married *Anna Logan*, March 16, 1769.

Had the following children:

- V. {
1. Robert Houston, born February 2, 1770.
died March 14, 1850—never married.
 2. Bettie J. Houston, { twins, born De-
 3. Mary Houston, { cember 21, 1771.
 4. Esther Houston, born April 7, 1774.
 5. Wm. Houston, born December 30, 1776.
 6. Jane B. Houston, born " 18, 1778.
 7. Anna Houston, born April 23, 1786.

Robert Houston (No. 1) died of cancer in Indiana, at the house of Jno. H. Scott, March 14, 1850.

William Houston (No. 5, V), lived in Lexington, Virginia; was a soldier in the war of 1812; took sick in Norfolk, Virginia, and returning home died in 1814, August 25th.

V. { *Esther Houston* (No. 4)
married Mr. *Smith Scott*.

Children?

V. { *Anna Houston* (No. 7)
married *William Scott*.

Children?

V. { *Bettie Houston* (No. 2)
married *Samuel Goodman*.

V. { *William Houston* (No. 5)
married *Polly Poague*, February 14, 1805.

Had the following children:

VI. { 1. *John Franklin Houston*, born at Lexington, Va., November 19, 1805.
2. *Jane A. Houston*, died in infancy.
3. *James P. Houston*, thrown from a horse and killed.
4. *William Logan Houston*, born May 12, 1813, at Lexington, Virginia.

Their mother, Mrs. *Polly Poague* (Houston) after the death of her husband, moved to Shelbyville, Shelby Co., Ky., in the fall of 1815; and while residing there her son (No. 3) was thrown from his horse and instantly killed. In 1825 the family moved to Vernon, Jennings Co., Ind., where she was married to Samuel A. Lattimore, and by him had one son, who was named after his father, S. A. Lattimore. This son was elected a Professor in

Rochester University, New York, where he is at present (1882) the "Professor of Analytical Chemistry."

We judge that she was a woman of great energy, perseverance, and decided character, and set a worthy example before her posterity, from the following account of her, given incidentally by one of her grandsons:

"An afflicted and widowed mother, battling with the misfortunes which had come upon her, striving to get a foothold where she could secure a living, educate her children, and place them before the world, a credit and honor to herself. Such were the trials my grandmother was compelled to contend with."

VI. { *John Franklin Houston* (No. 1)
married Miss *Cartwright*, January, 1834.

Had the following children, viz.:

- | | | |
|--------|---|---|
| VII. { | { | 1. Jno. C. Houston, born December 22, 1837; married August 31, 1866. |
| | | 2. James P. Houston, born December 29, 1809; married May 15, 1866. |
| | | 3. Sarah J. Houston, born December 22, 1841; married April 19, 1866. |
| | | 4. Amanda Houston, born October 9, 1843. |
| | | 5. William Logan Houston, born December 14, 1845. |
| | | 6. Robert A. Houston, born December 24, 1848; married October 22, 1877. |
| | | 7. Francis Caroline Houston, born 1850; |
| | | 8. Lafayette Houston, born June 7, 1859. |
| | | 9. Margaret E. Houston, born March 11, 1852; married November 10, 1881. |
| | | 10. Anna Houston, born July 4, 1861. |

The father was born in Lexington, Virginia, in 1805. Lives in Tipton Co., Ind., and is now in the 77th year of his age. Has always pursued the business of farming. His son, John C. Houston, has the family register.

VII. { *William Logan Houston* (No. 5, VII)
 { married *Fannie Lybrook*.

Had the following children:

- | | | |
|--------|---|--|
| VII. { | { | 1. John Houston, died Jan. 21, 1839. |
| | | 2. Mary F. Houston, married J. H. Maple. |
| | | 3. Catherine E. Houston, married J. E. Wilson. |
| | | 4. Isaac C. Houston, died April 21, 1865. |
| | | 5. Anna L. Houston, married A. L. McMeans. |
| | | 6. Rebecca Houston, married F. M. Crull. |
| | | 7. Samuel L. Houston, married Carrie Beall. |
| | | 8. Rosa J. Houston, married J. H. Cranor. |
| | | 9. William A. Houston. |
| | | 10. Abbia Houston. |

The father of the above was born in Lexington, Virginia, May, 1813, and resides in Lewisville, Henry Co., Ind. In 1829, October 5th, he became a member of the family of Isaac Conwell, Liberty, Union Co., Ind., for the purpose of serving an apprenticeship at the tanning business. He was a fellow-student while at school of the late General Burnside. He married in 1834, October 7th, and

moved to Lewisville, Indiana, where he engaged in merchandising, and prosecuted it successfully for twenty-four years, carrying on at the same time the business of farming. Has now retired. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a man of eminent piety, a strong advocate for the cause of temperance, and is said to be a genuine type of the Houston family.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE.

R. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
I.	1	<i>Mrs. John Houston</i>	12
		1 son, viz.: (Vide Appendix B.)	
II.	2	{ <i>John Houston</i>	14
		{ Married <i>Miss Cunningham</i> .	
		6 children, viz.:	
III.	3	Robert Houston.....(R. H.).....	18
III.	4	Isabella Houston.....(I. H.).....	18
III.	5	Esther Houston.....(E. H.).....	18
III.	6	John Houston.....(J. H.).....	18
III.	7	Samuel Houston.....(S. H.).....	18
III.	8	Matthew Houston...(M. H.).....	18
		These <i>six</i> children are the progenitors of the <i>six</i> lines of descent, beginning with R. H. No. 3.	
III.	3	{ <i>Robert Houston</i>	22
			{ Married <i>Margaret Davidson</i> .
		6 children, viz.:	
IV.	9	John Houston.....A.....	22
IV.	10	Sam'l Houston.....B.....	22
IV.	11	Bettie Houston.....C.....	22
IV.	12	Margaret Houston...D.....	22
IV.	13	Esther Houston... ..E.....	22
IV.	14	Mary Houston.....F.....	22
IV.	9	{ <i>John Houston</i>A.....	23
			{ (No account of him.) (Vide Appendix H.)
IV.	10	{ <i>Sam'l Houston</i>B.....	22
			{ Married Elizabeth Paxton.
		9 children, viz.:	

R. H.

Generation No.	Page.
V. 15	Paxton Houston..... 24
V. 16	Robert Houston..... 24
V. 17	James Houston..... 24
V. 18	John Houston..... 24
V. 19	Sam. Houston, Gen'l... 24
V. 20	William Houston..... 24
V. 21	Isabella Houston..... 24
V. 22	Mary Houston..... 24
V. 23	Eliza Houston..... 24
V. } 18. }	{ <i>John Houston</i> 25 Married ———?
24 }	
VI. 25 }	1 son, 3 daughters (Memphis).
26 }	
27 }	
V. } 19 }	{ <i>Sam. Houston, Gen'l</i> 25 Married 1st ———? Married 2d, <i>Margaret M. Lea</i> 32 8 children, viz.:
VI. 28	Samuel Houston..... 33
VI. 29	Nannie Houston..... 33
VI. 30	Maggie Lea Houston..... 33
VI. 31	Mary W. Houston.. .. 33
VI. 32	Nettie P. Houston.. .. 33
VI. 33	Andrew J. Houston..... 33
VI. 34	William R. Houston..... 33
VI. 35	Temple Lea Houston..... 33
V. } 20 }	{ <i>William Houston</i> 34 Married Miss Ball, Ky. 3 children, viz.:
VI. 36	Mary Houston..... 35
VI. 37	Eugene Houston..... 35
VI. 38	William Houston..... 35
VI. } 36 }	{ <i>Mary Houston</i> 35 Married 1st, <i>Mr. Pitman</i> . Married 2d, <i>Rev. — Kerr</i> .
VII. 39	1 child, <i>Houston Kerr</i> 35

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 22 }	{ <i>Mary Houston</i>	35
	{ Married <i>Matthew Wallace, Col.</i>	
VI. 40	1 son, — Wallace.	
IV. } II }	{ <i>Bettie Houston</i>C.....	36
	{ Married <i>James McClung</i>	36
	6 children, viz.:	
V. 41	<i>John McClung</i>	36
V. 42	<i>Jane McClung</i>	36
V. 43	<i>Samuel McClung</i>	36
V. 44	<i>Margaret McClung</i>	36
V. 45	<i>James McClung</i>	36
V. 46	<i>Mary McClung</i>	36
—		
V. } 41 }	{ <i>John McClung</i>	36
	{ Married <i>I. Baggs</i> .	
	47 }	
	48 }	
VI. 49	5 children.....	36
	50 }	
	51 }	
—		
V. } 42 }	{ <i>Jane McClung</i>	36
	{ Married <i>M. Patton</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VI. 52	<i>Samuel Patton</i>	36
VI. 53	— — — ? <i>Daughter</i>	37
V. } 46 }	{ <i>Mary McClung</i>	37
	{ Married <i>Peter Casseday</i> .	
	6 children, viz.:	
VI. 54	<i>Samuel Casseday</i>	37
VI. 55	<i>John Casseday</i>	37
VI. 56	<i>Alexander A. Casseday</i>	37
VI. 57	<i>Geo. Wash. Casseday</i>	37
VI. 58	<i>James Casseday</i>	37
VI. 59	— — — ? <i>Son</i>	37
	60 }	
	61 }	
VI. 62	— — — 6 <i>Daughters</i>	37
	63 }	
	64 }	
	65 }	

R. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
VI. }		{ <i>Sam'l Casseday</i>	37
54 }		{ Married <i>Eliza McFarland</i> .	
		8 children, viz.:	
VII.	60	Ben. Casseday	37
VII.	61	Samuel Casseday	37
VII.	62	William Casseday.....	37
VII.	63	Alexander Casseday.....	37
VII.	64	Jennie Casseday.....	37
VII.	65	Eliza Casseday.....	37
VII.	66	Fannie B. Casseday.....	37
VII.	67	Mary W. Casseday	37
—			
VII. }		{ Alexander Casseday.....	38
63 }		{ Married——?	
		3 children, viz.:	
VIII.	68	Morton Casseday	38
VIII.	69	Mary Casseday.....	38
VIII.	70	Alexander Casseday.....	38
—			
VII. }		{ <i>Eliza Casseday</i>	39
65 }		{ Married <i>Rev. M. McElroy</i> .	
		8 children, viz.:	
VIII.	71	Samuel A. McElroy.....	39
VIII.	72	Mary McElroy.....	39
VIII.	73	Wm. McElroy.	39
VIII.	74	Ben. McElroy.....	39
VIII.	75	Fannie B. McElroy.....	39
VIII.	76	Robert McElroy.....	39
VIII.	77	Jennie McElroy.....	39
VIII.	78	Paul McElroy.....	39
—			
VII. }		{ <i>Mary W. Casseday</i>	39
67 }		{ Married <i>Mr. Gates</i> .	
		2 children, viz.:	
VIII.	79	Samuel Gates.....	39
VIII.	80	Wm. Gates.....	39

R. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. } { <i>Alex. Adn. Casseday</i>	41
56 } { Married 1st, _____?	
	41
	Married 2d, <i>Mary Douglass Hall</i>
	5 children, viz.:
	81 } {
VII. 82 } { Names? 2 sons, 2 daughters.....	42
	83 } {
	84 } {
VII. 85	Jennie H. Casseday..... 42
—————	
IV. } { <i>Margaret Houston</i> (D).....	44
12 } { Married <i>James Hopkins</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:
V. 86	John Hopkins..... 44
V. 87	James Hopkins..... 44
—————	
V. } { <i>Jno. Hopkins</i>	44
86 } { Married <i>Susan Bradstator</i> .	
	9 children, viz.:
VI. 88	Elizabeth Hopkins..... 44
VI. 89	Nancy B. Hopkins..... 44
VI. 90	Wm. Hopkins..... 44
VI. 91	James Hopkins..... 44
VI. 92	Jno. R. Hopkins..... 44
VI. 93	Margaret S. Hopkins.. 44
VI. 94	Andrew B. Hopkins..... 44
VI. 95	Jos. A. Hopkins..... 44
VI. 96	Houston Hopkins..... 44
VI. } { Elizabeth Hopkins.....	44
88 } { Married Jabez P. Eddy.....	44
	3 children, viz.:
VII. 97	Hopkins Eddy..... 44
VII. 98	Merilla Eddy..... 44
VII. 99	Susan B. Eddy (4 others).. 44
—————	
VII. } { <i>Merilla Eddy</i>	44
98 } { Married <i>Dr. T. G. Comstock</i> .	
	Children?

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 87 }	{ <i>James Hopkins</i>	45
	{ Married <i>Elizabeth Smith</i>	45
	4 children, viz.:	
VII. 100	<i>John Hopkins</i>	45
VII. 101	<i>Nancy J. Hopkins</i>	45
VII. 102	<i>James M. Hopkins</i>	45
VII. 103	<i>Sam'l H. Hopkins</i>	45
—		
VII. } 100 }	{ <i>Jno. Hopkins</i>	45
	{ Married ———?	
	2 children, viz.:	
VIII. 104	<i>Houston Hopkins</i>	45
VIII. 105	<i>Kate Hopkins</i>	45
—		
IV. } 13 }	{ <i>Esther (Nannie) Houston</i>(E).	45
	{ Married <i>James McKee</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
V. 106	<i>Nancy McKee</i>	45
V. 107	<i>Robt. McKee (Col.)</i>	45
V. 108	<i>John McKee (Col.)</i>	45
V. 109	<i>Wm. McKee</i>	45
—		
V. } 106 }	{ <i>Nancy McKee</i>	45
	{ Married <i>Major Guy</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	
VI. 110	<i>Melinda Guy</i>	46
VI. 111	<i>Nancy Guy</i>	46
VI. 112	<i>Elizabeth Guy</i>	46
—		
VI. } 110 }	{ <i>Nancy Guy</i>	46
	{ Married <i>Jas. Blair</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VII. 113	<i>Rebecca Blair</i>	46
—		
V. } 109 }	{ <i>Wm. McKee</i>	46
	{ Married ———?	
	114	
VI. 115	}	Children, several?
VI. 116		
VI. 117		

		R. H.		
Generation.	No.			Page.
IV.	14	}	{ <i>Mary Houston</i> (F).....	47
V.	118		John Letcher, Capt.....	48
V.	119		Hannah Letcher.....	48
V.	120		Sallie Letcher.....	48
V.	121		Ann Letcher.....	48
V.	122		William H. Letcher.....	48
V.	123		Isaac Anderson Letcher.....	48
V.	124		Mary "Polly" Letcher.....	48
V.	125		James Letcher.....	48
V.	126		Giles Letcher.....	48
—				
V.	118	}	{ <i>John Letcher, Capt.</i>	48
			4 children, viz.:	
VI.	127		Hannah Letcher.....	48
VI.	128		James Letcher.....	48
VI.	129		Wm. Houston Letcher.....	48
VI.	130		John Letcher..	48
—				
VI.	127	}	{ <i>Hannah Letcher</i>	48
VII.	131		Virginia Lizzie Stevenson.....	49
VII.	132		Jno. C. Houston Stevenson.....	49
VII.	133	}	3 others dead.	
VII.	134			
VII.	135			
V.	120	}	{ <i>Sallie Letcher</i>	51
VI.	135		Narcissa B. Hamilton.....	51
VI.	136		Mary H. Hamilton.....	51
VI.	137		John L. Hamilton, Capt.....	51
VI.	138		Owen Wm. Hamilton.....	51
VI.	139		Cynthia Ann Hamilton.....	51
VI.	140		Isaac M. Hamilton.....	51
VI.	141		Jas. Ferguson Hamilton.....	51

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. } 136 }	{ <i>Mary H. Hamilton</i> { Married Chas. Bobb. 5 children, viz.:	53
VII. 142	Chas. L. Bobb	53
VII. 143	Jno. Harrison Bobb.....	53
VII. 144	Lucy Gilmore Bobb.....	53
VII. 145	Cora Bobb.....	53
VII. 146	George Bobb.....	53
—		
VII. } 142 }	{ <i>Chas. L. Bobb</i> { Married <i>Miss McClellan</i> . 2 children, viz.:	53
VIII. 147	Chas. H. Bobb.....	53
VIII. 148	Wm. Bobb.....	53
VII. } 144 }	{ <i>Lucy Gilmore Bobb</i> { Married <i>Wm. Taylor</i> . 5 children, viz.:	53
VIII. 149	Julian M. Taylor.....	53
VIII. 150	Archie Taylor.....	53
VIII. 151	Robert Taylor.	53
VIII. 152	Johnson Taylor.....	53
VIII. 153	Bertonia Ann Taylor.....	53
—		
VII. } 145 }	{ <i>Cora Bobb</i> { Married <i>Jas. Taylor</i> . 6 children. Names?	53
VIII. 159	Nos. 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159.	
VI. } 137 }	{ <i>Capt. Jno. Letcher Hamilton</i> { Married <i>Mary A. Hancock</i> . 5 children, viz.:	53
VII. 160	Jno. H. Hamilton.. ..	53
VII. 161	Bertonia A. Hamilton.....	53
VII. 162	Nora Hamilton.. ..	53
VII. 163	John McC. Hamilton ..	53
VII. 164	Isaac L. Hamilton.	53
—		
VII. } 160 }	{ <i>John H. Hamilton</i> { Married <i>Rebecca Boone</i> . 3 children. Names?	54

		R. H.	
Generation.	No.		Page.
IX.	167	Nos. 165, 166, 167.	
VII.	} 161	{ <i>Bertonia A. Hamilton</i>	54
VIII.		Children?	
—			
VI.	} 139	{ <i>Cynthia A. Hamilton</i>	54
		6 children, viz.:	
VII.	168	{ <i>Sallie A. E. Marshall</i>	55
		{ Married <i>Jno. R. Morse</i>	
		2 children: 1. <i>Eliz'th</i> ; 2. <i>Mary H.</i>	
VII.	169	{ <i>Robt. Ed. Marshall</i>	55
		{ Married <i>Adiline Kendrick</i>	
		Children?	
VII.	170	<i>Joseph B. Marshall</i>	55
VII.	171	<i>Lucy L. Marshall</i>	55
VII.	172	<i>John H. Marshall</i>	55
VII.	173	<i>Mary B. Marshall</i>	55
VII.	} 171	{ <i>Lucy L. Marshall</i>	56
		1 child, viz.:	
VIII.	174	<i>Carrie L. Cleveland</i>	56
—			
V.	} 121	{ <i>Ann Letcher</i>	56
		11 children, viz.:	
VI.	175	<i>Mary Lyle Finley</i>	56
VI.	176	<i>Wm. H. Finley</i>	56
VI.	177	<i>Sarah Steele Finley</i>	56
VI.	178	<i>Martha D. Finley</i>	56
VI.	179	<i>Ann Eliz'th Finley</i>	56
VI.	180	<i>Janetta Finley</i>	56
VI.	181	<i>Narcissa Finley</i>	56
VI.	182	<i>John Finley</i>	56
VI.	183	<i>Jas. Agnew Finley</i>	56
VI.	184	<i>Haannah M. Finley</i>	56
VI.	185	<i>Magdalin B. Finley</i>	56

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. } 175 }	{ <i>Mary Lyle Finley</i> { Married <i>King Anderson</i> . 1 child, viz.:	56
VII. } 186 }	{ <i>Maggie Finley Anderson</i> { Married <i>Samuel B. Hynes</i> . 4 children, viz.:	56
VIII. 186	<i>Emma McC. Hynes</i>	56
VIII. 187	<i>Estelle Hynes</i>	56
VIII. 188	<i>Mary Lyle Hynes</i>	56
VIII. 189	<i>Magdalin Hynes</i>	56
—		
VI. } 178 }	{ <i>Martha D. Finley</i> { Married <i>Rev. Jno. C. Eastman</i> . 1 son, viz.:	57
VII. } 190 }	{ <i>Dr. Jos. S. Eastman</i> { Married <i>Tilly McDougall</i> . 1 son, viz.:	57
VIII 191	<i>John McD. Eastman</i>	57
—		
V. } 122 }	{ <i>Wm. Houston Letcher</i> { Married <i>Eliz'th Davidson</i> . 4 children, viz.:	58
VI. 192	<i>Gov. John Letcher</i>	58
VI. 193	<i>Mary B. Letcher</i>	58
VI. 194	<i>Wm. M. Letcher</i>	58
VI. 195	<i>Samuel H. Letcher</i>	58
—		
VI. } 192 }	{ <i>Gov. John Letcher</i> { Married <i>Mary Susan Holt</i> . 9 children, viz.:	59
VII. 196	<i>Wm. H. Letcher</i>	59
VII. 197	<i>Eliz'th Stuart Letcher</i>	59
VII. 198	<i>Sam. Houston Letcher</i>	59
VII. 199	<i>Andrew Holt Letcher</i>	59
VII. 200	<i>Jno. Davidson Letcher</i>	59
VII. 201	<i>Mary K. Letcher</i>	59
VII. 202	<i>Virginia Lee Letcher</i>	59
VII. 203	<i>Fannie P. Letcher</i>	59
VII. 204	<i>Greenlee D. Letcher</i>	59

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.		
VI.	}	{ <i>Mary B. Letcher</i>	61	
193			{ Married <i>Jno. C. Blackwell, D. D.</i> 12 children, viz.:	
VII.	205	Mary E. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	206	Jno. D. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	207	Pattie D. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	208	Houston L. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	209	Sallie H. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	210	Joel Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	211	Olivia W. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	212	Robert Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	213	Benjamin B. Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	214	Chapman Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	215	Samuel Blackwell.....	62	
VII.	216	Susan Blackwell.....	62	
—				
VII.	}	{ Mary E. Blackwell.....	62	
205			{ Married Garland Haynes..... Children?	
V.	}	{ <i>Isaac Anderson Letcher</i>	62	
123			{ Married Julia A. Bobb. 6 children, viz.:	
VI.	217	John Letcher.....	63	
VI.	218	Wm. Hamilton Letcher.....	63	
VI.	219	Giles P. Letcher.....	63	
VI.	220	Julia A. Letcher.....	63	
VI.	221	Jacob Jeff. Letcher.....	63	
VI.	222	Robt. Finley Letcher.....	63	
—				
V.	}	{ John Letcher.....	63	
217			{ Married Cornelia Frazier. No children.	
—				
VI.	}	{ <i>Wm. Hamilton Letcher</i>	63	
218			{ Married, 1st, <i>Evelina Ransom</i> .	
			{ Married, 2d, <i>Ann Ransom</i> . 2 children, viz.:	
VII.	223	Jerald Letcher, Lawyer.....	63	
VII.	224	Rule Letcher.....	63	

R. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
VI.	219	{ <i>Giles P. Letcher</i>	63
		3 children, viz.:	
VII.	225	Beverly Letcher.....	63
VII.	226	Blanche Letcher.....	63
VII.	227	———? Letcher.	
<hr/>			
VI.	222	{ <i>Robt. Finley Letcher</i>	63
		3 or 4 children.	
VII.		Nos. 228, 229, 230, 231....	64
<hr/>			
VI.	220	{ <i>Julia A. Letcher</i>	64
		6 children, viz.:	
VII.	232	Levi Letcher Ashbrook.	64
VII.	233	Walter Lawrence Ashbrook.....	64
VII.	234	Blanche Ashbrook.....	64
VII.	235	Cornelia Ashbrook.....	64
VII.	236	Julia Ashbrook.....	64
VII.	237	Harry Houston Ashbrook	64
<hr/>			
VI.	221	{ <i>Jacob Jeff. Letcher</i>	64
		3 children, viz.:	
VII.	238	Albertine Letcher.....	64
VII.	239	Sallie Letcher.....	64
VII.	240	Fannie Letcher.....	64
<hr/>			
V.	124	{ <i>Mary (Polly) Letcher</i>	64
		10 children, viz.:	
VI.	241	Samuel Black	64
VI.	242	Jane P. Black.	64
VI.	243	Sarah A. Black.....	64
VI.	244	Eliz'th Black.	64
VI.	245	Jno. Letcher Black	64
VI.	246	Houston Black.....	64

Generation. No.		R. H.	Page.
VI.	247	Cyrus Black.....	64
VI.	248	Alexander Black.....	64
VI.	249	Andrew Jackson Black.....	64
VI.	250	Mary B. Black.....	64
<hr/>			
VI.	} 241	{ <i>Samuel Black</i>	65
		{ Married <i>Mary Jane Jameson</i> .	
		11 children, viz.:	
VII.	251	Mary Susan Black..	65
VII.	252	Alice Black.....	65
VII.	253	Samuel Black...	65
VII.	254	Andrew Black.....	65
VII.	255	Eliz'th Black.....	65
VII.	256	Wm. Houston Black.....	65
VII.	257	Sarah A. Black.....	65
VII.	258	John Black.....	65
VII.	259	Ella Black	65
VII.	260	———? Black.....	65
VII.	261	Cyrus Black.....	65
<hr/>			
VII.	} 251	{ <i>Mary Susan Black</i>	65
		{ Married <i>Mr. Warren</i> .	
		1 child. Name?	
VII.	} 252	{ <i>Alice Black</i>	65
		{ Married <i>Mr. Carter</i> .	
		3 children. Names?	
VIII.	264	Nos. 262, 263, 264.	
<hr/>			
VI.	} 242	{ <i>Jane P. Black</i>	65
		{ Married <i>James Lindsay</i> .	
		4 children, viz.:	
VII.	265	Virginia Lindsay	66
VII.	266	Estelline Lindsay.....	66
VII.	267	Cyrus Lindsay	66
VII.	268	———? Lindsay.....	66
<hr/>			
VII.	} 265	{ <i>Virginia Lindsay</i>	66
		{ Married <i>Magnus Powell</i>	
		4 children, viz.:	

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VIII. 269	Lindsay Powell.....	66
VIII. 270	Leven Powell.....	66
VIII. 271	John Powell.....	66
VIII. 272	———? Powell.....	66
<hr/>		
VI. } 243 }	{ <i>Sarah Ann Black</i> { Married Wm. Smith Woodward. 6 children, viz.:	66
VII. 273	Mary Eliz'th Woodward.....	66
VII. 274	Chas. E. Woodward.....	66
VII. 275	Edw. Winston Woodward.....	66
VII. 276	Wm. Alvin Woodward.....	66
VII. 277	Martha A. Woodward.....	66
VII. 278	Samuel Key Woodward.....	66
<hr/>		
VII. } 273 }	{ <i>Mary Eliz'th Woodward</i> { Married <i>Rev. Melville B. Irvine</i> . 2 children, viz.:	67
VIII. 279	Wm. M. Irvine.....	67
VIII. 280	Sarah Pearla Irvine.....	67
VII. } 275 }	{ <i>Edw. Winston Woodward, Rev.</i> { Married <i>Arzelia P. Tipton</i> . 1 child, viz.:	67
VIII. 281	Wm. M. Woodward.....	
<hr/>		
VI. } 244 }	{ <i>Eliz'th Black</i> { Married Nathan B. Peterson..... Several children, viz.:	67
VII. 282	Annie Peterson.....	67
VII. 283	Jennie Peterson.....	68
VII. 284	———? (son) Peterson.....	68
VII. 285	———? (son) Peterson.....	68
VII. 286	———? ——— Peterson.....	68
<hr/>		
VI. } 245 }	{ <i>Jno. Letcher Black</i> { Married Nancy J. Porter. 13 children, viz.:	68
VII. 287	David P. Black.....	68

R. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. 288	Jno. Houston Black.....	68
VII. 289	Nancy J. Black.....	68
VII. 290	Mary Eliz'th Black.....	68
VII. 291	Andrew W. Black.....	68
VII. 292	Alex. Black.....	68
VII. 293	Samuel L. Black.....	68
VII. 294	Cyrus B. Black.....	68
VII. 295	Sarah E. Black.....	68
VII. 296	Virginia B. Black..	68
VII. 297	William Black.....	68
VII. 298	Amy Black.....	68
VII. 299	———? Black.....	68
VIII. } 288 }	{ <i>Jno. Houston Black</i>	68
	{ Married <i>Miss Forde</i> .	
IX. 300	1 child. Name?	
VIII. } 289 }	{ <i>Nancy J. Black</i>	68
	{ Married <i>Harry Preston Croff</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
IX. 301	Ora Bell Croff.....	68
IX. 302	Maude Croff.....	68
IX. 303	Jno. Preston Croff.....	68
	———?.....	68
VI. } 246 }	{ <i>Houston Black</i>	
	{ Married <i>Josephine Wilson</i> .	68
	2 children, viz.:	
VII. 304	———?	
VII. 305	———?	

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
III. } 4	{ <i>Isabella Houston</i>	70
	{ Married 1st <i>Jno. (or Geo.) Henderson</i> .	
	{ Married 2d <i>Wm. Gillespie, Sr.</i>	
	10 children, viz.:	
IV. 2	<i>Wm. Henderson</i> (A).....	72
IV. 3	<i>Jane Henderson</i> (B).....	72
IV. 4	<i>Susan Henderson</i> (C).....	72
IV. 5	<i>Ann Gillespie</i> (D).....	72
IV. 6	<i>Polly Gillespie</i> (E).....	72
IV. 7	<i>Betsy Gillespie</i> (F).....	72
IV. 8	<i>James Gillespie, Capt.</i> (G).....	72
IV. 9	<i>Jno. Gillespie</i> (H).....	72
IV. 10	<i>Robert Gillespie</i> (I).....	72
IV. 11	<i>Nancy Gillespie</i> (J).....	72
—		
IV. } 2	{ <i>Wm. Henderson, Sr.</i>	72
	{ Married <i>Susan Gillespie</i> .	
V. 12	1 child, viz.:	
V. } 12	{ <i>Wm. Henderson, Jr.</i>	74
	{ Married <i>Polly Young</i> .	
	10 children, viz.:	
VI. 13	<i>Sam'l B. Henderson</i>	74
VI. 14	<i>Jno. Young Henderson</i>	74
VI. 15	<i>Susanna L. Henderson</i>	74
VI. 16	<i>Robt. P. Henderson</i>	74
VI. 17	<i>Mary Henderson</i>	74
VI. 18	<i>Marcella Henderson</i>	74
VI. 19	<i>Albert Clay Henderson</i>	74
VI. 20	<i>Blanche Henderson</i>	74
VI. 21	<i>Matthew R. Henderson</i>	74
VI. 22	<i>Geo. W. Henderson</i>	74
—		
VI. } 13	{ <i>Sam'l B. Henderson</i>	74
	{ Married <i>Sarah S. Hodsdén</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VII. 23	<i>Walter B. Hodsdén</i>	74

I. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. } 14 }	{ Jno. Y. Henderson. 74 Married <i>Susan A. Stevens</i> . 2 children, viz.:
VII. 24	Rufus B. Henderson. 74
VII. 25	Susanna L. Henderson. 74
—	
VI. } 15 }	{ Susanna L. Henderson. 74 Married A. J. Ish. 74 3 children, viz.:
VII. 26	Wm. A. Ish. 74
VII. 27	Susan C. Ish. 74
VII. 28	Hessie E. Ish. 74
—	
VII. } 27 }	{ <i>Susan C. Ish.</i> ... 74 Married <i>J. McKendrick</i> . 2 children, viz.:
VIII. 29	Edwin Ish. 75
VIII. 30	Bruce B. Ish. 75
—	
VII. } 16 }	{ Robt. P. Henderson. 75 Married Nannie A. McNally. 4 children, viz.:
VII. 31	Chas. M. Henderson. 75
VII. 32	Herbert C. Henderson. 75
VII. 33	Hattie Henderson. 75
VII. 34	James H. Henderson. 75
—	
VI. } 18 }	{ <i>Marcella Henderson</i> 75 Married <i>J. D. Lustre</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VII. 35	Henry D. Lustre. 75
VII. 36	Mary Gertrude Lustre. 75
VII. 37	Robt. Earle Lustre. 75
VII. 38	Albert Dean Lustre. 75
VII. 39	Floyd L. Lustre. 75
VII. 40	Jessie Blanche Lustre. 75

I. H.

Generation. No.	Page.	
VI.)	{ <i>Albert Clay Henderson</i>	75
19 i	{ Married <i>Mary A. Love</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	
VII. 41	<i>Maude Houston Henderson</i>	75
VII. 42	<i>Blanche Henderson</i>	75
VII. 43	<i>Matthew R. Henderson</i>	75

VI.)	{ <i>Geo. W. Henderson</i>	75
22)	{ Married <i>Archie Petty John</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VII. 44	<i>Mary A. Henderson</i>	76

IV.)	{ <i>Jane Henderson</i>	76
3)	{ Married <i>Matthew Russell</i> .	
	7 children, viz.:	
V. 45	<i>Andrew Russell</i>	76
V. 46	<i>William Russell</i>	76
V. 47	<i>Matthew Russell</i>	76
V. 48	<i>Jno. L. Russell</i>	76
V. 49	<i>Ann Russell</i>	76
V. 50	<i>Betsie Russell</i>	76
V. 51	<i>Cynthia Russell</i>	76

V.)	{ <i>Wm. Russell</i>	76
46)	{ Married <i>Jane Love</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VI. 52	<i>Hamilton Russell</i>	76
VI. 53	<i>Sam'l L. Russell</i>	76
VI. 54	<i>Margaret J. Russell</i>	76
VI. 55	<i>Sarah A. Russell</i>	76
VI. 56	<i>Jno. L. Russell</i>	76

VI.)	{ <i>Hamilton Russell</i>	76
52)	{ Married <i>Louisa Matlock</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
VII.	<i>Matthew Russell</i>	76
VII.	<i>Emma Russell</i>	76
VII.	<i>Anna Russell</i>	76
VII. 57	<i>Abbie Russell</i>	76

I. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. } 53 }	{ Sam'l L. Russell..... 76 { Married Amanda Rogers. 9 children, viz.:
VII. 58	Alice D. Russell..... 76
VII. 59	Wm. P. Russell..... 76
VII. 60	Robt. Russell..... 76
VII. 61	Annie E. Russell..... 76
VII. 62	Lizzie L. Russell..... 76
VII. 63	Sam'l R. Russell..... 76
VII. 64	Mary M. Russell..... 76
VII. 65	Jennie Russell..... 76
VII. 66	Geo. D. Russell..... 76
—	
VII. } 59 }	{ <i>Wm. P. Russell</i> 77 { Married <i>Fannie Wheeler</i> . 3 children, viz.:
VIII. 67	Bessie R. Russell... 77
VIII. 68	——? Russell..... 77
VIII. 69	——? Russell..... 77
—	
VII. } 61 }	{ <i>Annie E. Russell</i> 77 { Married <i>Francis Galbreath</i> . Children?
—	
VI. } 54 }	{ Margaret J. Russell..... 77 { Married <i>A. Matlock</i> . (El.) 8 children, viz.:
VII. 70	Annie P. Matlock..... 77
VII. 71	Wm. R. Matlock. (Doctor)..... 77
VII. 72	Avery Le Noir Matlock. (Lawyer)..... 77
VII. 73	Jennie L. Matlock..... 77
VII. 74	Robt. M. Matlock..... 77
VII. 75	John R. Matlock..... 77
VII. 76	Mary C. Matlock..... 77
VII. 77	Abbie Matlock..... 77

I. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VII. } 70 }	{ Annie P. Matlock..... 77 { Married Wm. S. Kellar. (El.) 6 children, viz.:
VIII. 78	Frank A. Kellar..... 77
VIII. 79	Eugene Kellar..... 77
VIII. 80	Wm. S. Kellar 77
VIII. 81	Robert M. Kellar 77
VIII. 82	Avery Le Noir Kellar..... 77
VIII. 83	Frederick C. Kellar..... 77

VII. } 71 }	{ <i>Wm. R. Matlock.</i> (Doctor)..... 77 { Married <i>Barbara George.</i> 2 children, viz.:
84	
85	<i>Lena Matlock</i> 77
86	<i>Mary M. Matlock</i> 77

VII. } 72 }	{ <i>Avery Le Noir Matlock</i> 77 { Married, 1st, Annie Herbert. Married, 2d, Alice Hyatt. Children?

VII. } 73 }	{ <i>Jennie L. Matlock</i> 78 { Married <i>Edward Foster.</i> 3 children, viz.:
VIII. 87	Snow Abbie Foster..... 78
VIII. 88	Annie M. Foster..... 78
VIII. 89	Charles Foster ... 78

VII. } 76 }	{ <i>Mary C. Matlock.</i> 78 { Married <i>D. M. F. Gourley.</i> 1 child, viz.:
VIII. 90	Nellie Nora Gourley..... 78

VI. } 55 }	{ <i>Sarah A. Russell</i> 78 { Married <i>Aston Blair.</i> 3 children, viz.:
VII. 91	Jennie T. Blair..... 78
VII. 92	James Blair..... 78
VII. 93	Margaret A. Blair..... 78

I. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. } 50 }	{ <i>Jno. L. Russell</i> 78 { Married <i>Cassie Budget</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VII. 94	Wm. Russell..... 78
VII. 95	Samuel Russell..... 78
VII. 96	John Russell..... 78
VII. 97	Robert Russell..... 78
VII. 98	Lucy Russell... .. 78
VII. 99	Maggie Russell..... 78
—	
V. } 48 }	{ <i>John L. Russell</i> 78 { Married <i>Ann Gillespie</i> . 7 children, viz.:
VII. 100	Robt. G. Russell... .. 79
VII. 101	Jas. G. Russell..... 79
VII. 102	Margaret J. Russell..... 79
VII. 103	Eliza Russell..... 79
VII. 104	Wm. Russell..... 79
VII. 105	Melinda Russell..... 79
VII. 106	Andrew Russell..... 79
—	
VII. } 100 }	{ <i>Robert G. Russell</i> 79 { Married <i>Belle Walker</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VIII. 106	John Russell..... 79
VIII. 107	Matthew Russell..... 79
VIII. 108	Laura Russell.... .. 79
VIII. 109	Pleasant Russell..... 79
VIII. 110	Avery M. Russell..... 79
VIII. 111	Andrew Russell..... 79
—	
VII. } 101 }	{ <i>James G. Russell</i> 79 { Married <i>Sarah Montgomery</i> . 5 children, viz.:
VIII. 112	Colville M. Russell. (El.)..... 79
VIII. 113	Ida Russell..... 79
VIII. 114	John Russell..... 79
VIII. 115	Fannie Russell..... 79
VIII. 116	Susan Russell..... 79

I. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
VIII.	112	{ <i>Colville M. Russell</i>	79
		{ Married <i>Eva Doak</i> .	
		1 child, viz.:	
IX.	117	Wm. Edgar Russell.....	79
—			
VII.	101	{ <i>Margaret J. Russell</i>	79
		{ Married <i>John W. Lackey</i> .	
		6 children, viz.:	
VIII.	118	John R. Lackey.....	80
VIII.	119	James M. Lackey... ..	80
VIII.	120	Laura A. Lackey.....	80
VIII.	121	Jennie Lackey	80
VIII.	122	Melinda Lackey.....	80
VIII.	123	Samuel Lackey.....	80
—			
VIII.	120	{ <i>Laura A. Lackey</i>	80
		{ Married <i>Thos. H. Kellar</i> .	
		3 children, viz.:	
IX.	124	Ernest R. Kellar.....	80
IX.	125	Mary M. Kellar.....	80
IX.	126	Laura L. Kellar.....	80
—			
VIII.	121	{ <i>Jennie Lackey</i>	80
		{ Married <i>A. C. Montgomery</i> .	
		Children?	
—			
VII.	103	{ <i>Eliza Russell</i>	80
		{ Married <i>Dr. M. Cox</i> .	
		3 children, viz.:	
VIII.	127	Jno. R. Cox	80
VIII.	128	Annie G. Cox.....	80
VIII.	129	Sallie S. Cox.....	80
—			
VII.	105	{ <i>Melinda Russell</i>	80
		{ Married <i>Howard Pitner</i> .	
		4 children; viz.:	
VII.	130	Leda E. Pitner.....	80
VII.	131	Matthew R. Pitner.....	80

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. 132	John Pitner.....	80
VII. 133	Maggie Pitner.	80
—		
V. } 49 }	{ <i>Ann Russell</i>	80
	{ Married <i>Alex. Galbreath</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VI. 134	Mary A. Galbreath	81
VI. 135	Russell Galbreath... ..	81
VI. 136	James Galbreath.....	81
VI. 137	Nancy Galbreath.	81
VI. 138	Lourinda Galbreath.....	81
—		
V. } 50 }	{ <i>Betsie Russell</i>	81
	{ Married <i>Geo. Birdwell</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
VI. 139	Matthew Birdwell.....	81
VI. 140	Henderson Birdwell.. ..	81
VI. 141	Jno. Birdwell.....	81
VI. 142	Geo. Birdwell.....	81
—		
V. } 51 }	{ <i>Cynthia Russell</i>	81
	{ Married <i>Wm. Galbreath</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VI. 143	Mary Galbreath.....	81
VI. 144	Eliza Galbreath.....	81
VI. 145	Ellen Galbreath.....	81
VI. 146	Sam'l H. Galbreath.....	81
VI. 147	Elizabeth Galbreath	81
—		
IV. } 4 }	{ <i>Susan Henderson</i>	81
	{ Married <i>M. McCulloch</i> .	81
	5 children, viz.:	
V. 148	John McCulloch.....	81
V. 149	Ann McCulloch.....	81
V. 150	Jane McCulloch.....	81
V. 151	Susan McCulloch.....	81
V. 152	James McCulloch.....	81

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 149 }	{ <i>Ann McCulloch</i> Married <i>John Cooper</i> . 3 children?	81

V. } 151 }	{ <i>Susan McCulloch</i> Married <i>Mr. Cooper</i> . 2 children, viz.:	81
VI. 153	Langston Cooper.....	82
VI. 154	Susan Cooper.....	82

IV. } 5 }	D. { <i>Ann Gillespie</i> Married <i>Edward Rutledge</i> . 5 children, viz.:	{ 72 82
V. 155	Wm. Rutledge.....	82
V. 156	Thomas Rutledge .. .	82
V. 157	George Rutledge.....	82
V. 158	Polly Rutledge.....	82
V. 159	Rosie Rutledge .. .	82

IV. } 6 }	E. { <i>Polly Gillespie</i> Married <i>S. Bird</i> . 3 children, viz.:	{ 72 82
V. 160	Wm. Bird.....	82
V. 161	Betsie Bird.....	82
V. 162	Gillespie Bird.....	82

V. } 160 }	{ <i>Wm. Bird</i> Married <i>Melinda Gillespie</i> . 2 children, viz.:	82
VI. 163	James Bird.....	82
VI. 164	Melinda Bird.....	82

IV. } 7 }	F. { <i>Betsie Gillespie</i> Married <i>Abram Bird</i> . 8 children, viz.:	{ 72 82
V. 166	Ingabo Bird.....	82
V. 167	Amos Bird.....	82
V. 168	Polly Bird.....	82

I. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
V.	169	Nancy Bird.....	82
V.	170	Stephen Bird.....	82
V.	171	Laura Bird.....	82
V.	172	Clara Bird.....	82
V.	173	Emily Bird.....	82
<hr/>			
IV.	S	G. { James Gillespie. (Capt.)	} { 72 82
		{ Married, 1st, Peggie Houston.	
		{ Married, 2d, Jane Galligher.	
		{ Married, 3d, Patsie W. Wallace.	
19 children, viz.:			
V.	174	(Rosie?) Ann F. Gillespie	} { 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83 83
V.	175	Esther H. Gillespie	
V.	176	Patsie L. Gillespie	
V.	177	Melinda Gillespie	
V.	178	William Gillespie	
V.	179	Matthew Gillespie	
V.	180	Elizabeth Gillespie	
V.	181	Isabella Gillespie	
V.	182	Peggie Gillespie	
V.	183	Polly B. Gillespie	
V.	184	Dr. Thomas Gillespie	
V.	185	James H. Gillespie	
V.	186	Nancy J. Gillespie	
V.	187	John Gillespie	
V.	188	Jessie W. Gillespie	
V.	189	Sarah Gillespie	
V.	190	Jno. Finley Gillespie	
V.	191	Barclay M. Gillespie	
V.	192	Samuel Gillespie	
<hr/>			
V.	174	{ Rosie? A. F. Gillespie	} { 83
		{ Married Jno. Russell.	
6 children, viz.:			
VI.	193	Robert Russell	83
VI.	194	James G. Russell.....	83
VI.	195	Eliza Russell.....	83
VI.	196	Melinda Russell.....	83

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. 197	William Russell.....	83
VI. 198	Andrew Russell.....	83
<hr/>		
V. } 176 }	{ <i>Patsie L. Gillespie</i> { Married " <i>Jack</i> " <i>Houston</i> . 8 children, viz.:	83
VI. 199	Wm. Bird Houston.....	84
VI. 200	James G. Houston.....	84
VI. 201	Margaret Houston.....	84
VI. 202	Campbell Houston.. . . .	84
VI. 203	Samuel Houston.. . . .	84
VI. 204	Melinda Houston	84
VI. 205	Mary Houston.....	84
VI. 206	John Houston.....	84
<hr/>		
V. } 177 }	{ <i>Melinda Gillespie</i> { Married <i>Wm. Bird</i> . 2 children, viz.:	84
VI. 207	James G. Bird.....	84
VI. 208	Melinda Bird.....	84
<hr/>		
V. } 173 }	{ <i>Wm. Gillespie</i> { Married <i>Mary E. Singleton</i> . 2 children, viz.:	84
VI. 209	James Gillespie.....	84
VI. 210	Margaret Gillespie.....	84
<hr/>		
V. } 178 }	{ <i>Matthew Gillespie</i> { Married <i>Elizabeth Gillespie</i> . Children?	84
<hr/>		
V. } 180 }	{ <i>Isabella Gillespie</i> { Married, 1st, <i>Moses Swann</i> . { Married, 2d, <i>James Sterling</i> . 6 children, viz.:	84
VI. 211	James G. Swann.....	84
VI. 212	Sam'l Swann.....	84
VI. 213	Eliza Swann.....	84

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. 214	Jas. R. Sterling.....	84
VI. 215	Wm. Sterling.....	84
VI. 216	Isabella Sterling.....	84
<hr/>		
V. 184	}	{ <i>Dr. Thomas Gillespie</i> 84 Married, 1st, <i>Sarah D. Hodge</i> . Married, 2d, <i>Virginia B. Hodge</i> . 3 children, viz.:
VI. 217		
VI. 218	Thos. E. Gillespie.....	85
VI. 219	Mary V. Gillespie.....	85
<hr/>		
V. 186	}	{ <i>Nancy J. Gillespie</i> 85 Married <i>Jas. A. Hudson</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VI. 220		
VI. 221	James Matthew Hudson.....	85
VI. 222	Thos. H. Hudson	85
VI. 223	Mary E. Hudson.....	85
VI. 224	John Hudson.....	85
VI. 225	Walter Hudson.....	85
<hr/>		
V. 188	}	{ <i>Jessie W. Gillespie</i> 85 Married <i>Sarah Harris</i> . 4 children, viz.:
VI. 226		
VI. 227	Isabella Gillespie.....	85
VI. 228	Thomas Gillespie.....	85
VI. 229	Charles Gillespie.....	85
<hr/>		
V. 189	}	{ <i>Sarah Gillespie</i> 85 Married <i>T. B. Alexander</i> . 8 children, viz.:
VI. 230		
VI. 231	Sallie Alexander... ..	85
VI. 232	Newton Alexander.....	85
VI. 233	James L. Alexander.....	85
VI. 234	Wm. B. Alexander.....	85

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. 235	Joseph P. Alexander.....	85
VI. 236	Edwin Alexander.	85
VI. 237	Sarah Alexander.....	85
—		
V. } 190 }	{ <i>Jno. Finley Gillespie</i>	85
	{ "Old Buck."	
—		
V. } 191 }	{ <i>Barclay M. Gillespie</i>	85
	{ Married <i>Fannie Harding</i> .	
VI. 238	13 children, viz.:	
VI. 239	Susan Gillespie.....	85
VI. 240	Jennie Gillespie.....	85
VI. 241	Thos. Gillespie... ..	85
VI. 242	Mary B. Gillespie.....	85
VI. 251	Others, 243-251.....	85
—		
V. } 192 }	{ <i>Sam'l Gillespie</i>	86
	{ Married, 1st, Georgia.	
	{ Married, 2d, Hodge.	
	1 child, viz.:	
VI. 252	Sam'l G. Gillespie.	86
—		
IV. } 9 }	{ <i>John Gillespie</i>	{ 10
	{ Married, 1st, <i>Patsie Houston</i> .	{ 86
	{ Married, 2d, Nancy Gallagher.	
	{ Married, 3d, Mrs. Jane Kilburn.	
	11 children, viz.:	
V. 253	Polly Gillespie	{ 86
V. 254	Ann Gillespie	{ 1st wife..... { 86
V. 255	James Gillespie	{ 86
V. 256	Melinda Gillespie	{ 86
V. 257	Wm. P. Gillespie, Rev.	{ 86
V. 258	Robert Gillespie	{ 86
V. 259	Evandor Gillespie, Rev.	{ 3d wife... { 86
V. 260	Jno. Gillespie	{ 86
V. 261	Nancy Gillespie	{ 86
V. 263	Nos. 10 & 11 Names? }	{ 86

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 253 } 272 }	{ <i>Polly Gillespie</i> { Married <i>Matthew McClung Houston</i> . { 9 children, <i>vide p. 277</i> , vol. { <i>Vide Tab.</i> , (M. H.).	86
V. } 254 } VI. 281 }	{ <i>Ann Gillespie</i> { Married <i>Robt. F. Houston</i> . { 9 children, <i>vide p. 259</i> , vol. { <i>Vide Tab.</i>	86
IV. } 10 }	I. { <i>Robert Gillespie</i> { Married, 1st, <i>Betsie Houston</i> . { Married, 2d, <i>Patsie Houston</i> . { Married, 3d, <i>Mary King</i> . 11 children, <i>viz.</i> :	{ 10 { 87
V. 282	<i>Esther H. Gillespie</i>	} 1st wife. { 87 } 87 } 87 } 87 } 87 } 87 } 2d wife. { 87 } 88 } 88 } 3d wife. 88
V. 283	<i>Wm. Finley Gillespie, Capt.</i>	
V. 284	<i>Jas. Houston Gillespie, Rev.</i>	
V. 285	<i>Martha L. Gillespie</i>	
V. 286	<i>Betsie Ann Gillespie</i>	
V. 287	<i>John L. Gillespie</i>	
V. 288	<i>Ino. Newton Gillespie</i>	
V. 289	<i>Robt. Adn. Gillespie, Rev.</i>	
V. 290	<i>Matthew Milton Gillespie</i>	
V. 291	<i>Mary Elizabeth Gillespie</i>	
V. 292	<i>Mary King</i>	
V. } 282 } V. } 285 }	{ 1st wife, <i>Esther Houston Gillespie</i> { <i>Matthew Cyrus Houston</i> { 2d wife, <i>Martha L. Gillespie</i> { 12 children { <i>Vide p. 247</i> , vol. { <i>Vide Tab.</i>	87 245 87
VI. 304	Nos. 293-304.....	{ 87 { 247
V. } 283 }	{ <i>Wm. F. Gillespie</i> { Married, 1st, <i>Sarah Lane</i> . { Married, 2d, <i>Martha Careless</i> . 1 child, <i>viz.</i> :	89
VI. 305	<i>Sarah Lane Gillespie</i>	89

I. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
V. } { <i>James H. Gillespie</i> (Rev.).....	88
284 } { Married <i>Abbie C. Ellis.</i>	
VI. 306	5 children, viz.:
VI. 307	Mary Elizabeth Gillespie 88
VI. 308	Wm. Finley Gillespie (Rev.)..... 88
VI. 309	James Ellis Gillespie.. 88
VI. 310	Robt. Adn. Gillespie. 88
VI. 311	Martha E. Gillespie..... 88

V. } { <i>Rev. Wm. F. Gillespie</i>	98
308 } { Married <i>Virginia Nelson.</i>	
	3 children, viz.:
VI. 312	David N. Gillespie..... 98
VI. 313	Mary Gillespie..... 98
VI. 314	Charles Gillespie..... 98

VI.) { <i>James E. Gillespie</i>	98
309 { { Married <i>Gersha Kerr.</i>	
	3 children, viz.:
VII. 315	Mary Cornelia Gillespie..... 99
VII. 316	Abigail C. Gillespie..... 99
VII. 317	Jas. Robt. Gillespie..... 99

V. } { <i>Robt. Adn. Gillespie</i>	99
310 } { Never married.	

VI. } { <i>Martha Esther Gillespie</i>	99
311 } { Married <i>Jno. E. Burton.</i>	
	3 children, viz.:
VII. 318	Jno. Stuart Burton 99
VII. 319	Walker Houston Burton. 99
VII. 320	Howard Burton..... 99

IV. } J. { <i>Nancy Gillespie</i>	101
11 } { Married <i>Samuel Houston</i>	238
	10 children, viz.:
V. 321	William Houston..... 239
V. 322	Hettie Houston.. 239
V. 323	Mary D. Houston.. 239

Vide 202

I. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. 324	Matthew Cyrus Houston.....	239
V. 325	Robt. Finley Houston.....	239
V. 326	John Houston.....	239
V. 327	Sam'l A. Houston.....	239
V. 328	Cyrena Houston.....	239
V. 329	Luther G. Houston.....	239
V. 330	James Houston.....	239

E. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
III. } 5 }	{ <i>Esther Houston</i>	103
	{ Married <i>John Montgomery</i> .	
	12 children, viz.:	
IV. 1	<i>Jno. Montgomery</i>(A).....	103
IV. 2	<i>Mollie Montgomery</i>(B).....	103
IV. 3	<i>Ann Montgomery</i>(C).....	103
IV. 4	<i>James Montgomery</i>(D).....	103
IV. 5	<i>Dorcas Montgomery</i>(E).....	103
IV. 6	<i>Jane Montgomery</i>(F).....	103
IV. 7	<i>Robert Montgomery</i>(G).....	103
IV. 8	<i>Esther Montgomery</i>(H).....	103
IV. 9	<i>Alexander Montgomery</i>(I).....	103
IV. 10	<i>Isabella Montgomery</i>(J).....	103
IV. 11	———?.....(K).....	103
IV. 12	———?.....(L).....	103
—		
IV. } 1 }	{ <i>Jno. Montgomery (Rev.)</i>	103
	{ Married <i>Agness Hughart</i> .	
	7 children, viz.:	
V. 13	<i>Jno. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 14	<i>Wm. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 15	<i>Esther Montgomery</i>	104
V. 16	<i>Thomas Montgomery</i>	104
V. 17	<i>Isabella Montgomery</i>	104
V. 18	<i>Hughart Montgomery</i>	104
V. 19	<i>Estelline Montgomery</i>	104
—		
V. } 18 }	{ <i>John Montgomery</i>	104
	{ Married <i>Elizabeth Nelson</i> ...	104
	7 children, viz.:	
V. 20	<i>Allen N. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 21	<i>Jno. J. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 22	<i>Jas. N. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 23	<i>William H. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 24	<i>Franklin T. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 25	<i>Mary A. A. Montgomery</i>	104
V. 26	<i>Nannie E. L. Montgomery</i>	104

E. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
V. } 21 }	{ <i>John J. Montgomery</i> 106 { Married <i>Margaret Creigh</i> . 7 children, viz.:
VI. 27	<i>Lillie E. Montgomery</i> 106
VI. 28	<i>Bettie A. Montgomery</i> 106
VI. 29	<i>Jno. Thomas Montgomery</i> 106
VI. 30	<i>Louis Wm. Montgomery</i> 106
VI. 31	<i>Nannie E. Montgomery</i> 106
VI. 32	<i>James Alex. Montgomery</i> .. 106
VI. 33	<i>Maggie Catharine Montgomery</i> 106
—	
V. } 22 }	{ <i>James N. Montgomery</i> 107 { Married <i>Ann S. Jacob</i> . 5 children, viz.:
VI. 34	<i>Nannie J. Montgomery</i> 107
VI. 35	<i>Jno. Alexander Montgomery</i> .. 107
VI. 36	<i>Sallie E. Montgomery</i> 107
VI. 37	<i>Mary E. N. Montgomery</i> 107
VI. 38	<i>Wm. G. Montgomery</i> 107
—	
VI. } 35 }	{ <i>Jno. Alexander Montgomery</i> 107 { Married <i>Miss Bright</i> .
—	
VI. } 37 }	{ <i>Mary E. N. Montgomery</i> 107 { Married <i>Frank C. Brown</i> .
—	
V. } 23 }	{ <i>Wm. H. Montgomery</i> 108 { Married <i>Ruth E. Jacob</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VI. 39	<i>Jas. F. Montgomery</i> 108
VI. 40	<i>Annie P. Montgomery</i> 108
VI. 41	<i>Zachariah J. Montgomery</i> 108
VI. 42	<i>Jane C. Montgomery</i> 108
VI. 43	<i>Martha W. Montgomery</i> 108
VI. 44	<i>Elizabeth M. Montgomery</i> 108

E. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 24 }	{ <i>Franklin T. Montgomery</i>	108
	{ Married <i>Elizabeth Kearns</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	108
VI. 45	<i>Mattie K. Montgomery</i>	108
VI. 46	<i>Nannie W. Montgomery</i>	108
VI. 47	<i>Bettie K. Montgomery</i>	108
—		
V. } 26 }	{ <i>Nannie E. L. Montgomery</i>	108
	{ Married <i>Lyttleton Waddell</i> .	
	8 children, viz.:	
VI. 48	<i>Montgomery Waddell</i>	109
VI. 49	<i>Alex. L. Waddell</i>	109
VI. 50	<i>Elizabeth St. Clair Waddell</i>	109
VI. 51	<i>Lucy D. Waddell</i>	109
VI. 52	<i>James N. Waddell</i>	109
VI. 53	<i>Charles E. Waddell</i>	109
VI. 54	<i>Franklin S. Waddell</i>	109
VI. 55	<i>Wm. W. Waddell</i>	109
—		
V. } 15 }	{ <i>Esther Montgomery</i>	109
	{ Married <i>Rev. Jas. C. Wilson</i> .	
	No children.	
—		
V. } 16 }	{ <i>Thomas Montgomery</i>	109
	{ Married <i>Juliet Dalhouse</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VI. 56	<i>Jno. L. Montgomery</i>	109
VI. 57	<i>W. W. Montgomery</i>	109
VI. 58	<i>Edwin T. Montgomery</i>	109
VI. 59	<i>Mary Jane Montgomery</i>	109
VI. 60	<i>James H. Montgomery (Dr.)</i>	109
—		
VI. } 57 }	{ <i>Wm. Wallace Montgomery</i>	110
	{ Married <i>Elizabeth Irvine</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VII. 61	<i>Eugene J. Montgomery</i>	110
VII. 62	<i>Agness Montgomery</i>	110

E. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VII. } 62 }	{ <i>Agness Montgomery</i> 110 { Married <i>David Taylor</i> . 1 child, viz.: 63 M. E. Taylor..... 110
—	
VI. } 58 }	{ <i>Edwin T. Montgomery</i> 110 { Married <i>Caroline Crawford</i> . 5 children, viz.:
VII. 64	James T. Montgomery..... 110
VII. 65	Jno. W. Montgomery..... 110
VII. 66	Charles Montgomery..... 110
VII. 67	Hettie Montgomery..... 110
VII. 68	Mary Virginia Montgomery..... 110
—	
VII. } 65 }	{ <i>Jno. W. Montgomery</i> 110 { Married <i>Alice Rhoades</i> . Children?
—	
VII. } 67 }	{ <i>Hettie Montgomery</i> 110 { Married <i>Wm. McClintick</i> . 5 or 6 children.
VIII. 73	Nos. 69-73..... 110
—	
VII. } 68 }	{ <i>Mary Virginia Montgomery</i> 110 { Married <i>Jno. W. Glendy</i> . Children?
—	
VI. } 59 }	{ <i>Mary J. Montgomery</i> 110 { Married <i>Robt. J. Glendy</i> . 8 children, viz.: 110
VII. 74	Juliet Glendy..... 110
VII. 75	Isabella Glendy..... 110
VII. 76	Thos. Huggart Glendy..... 110
VII. 77	Jno. Wm. Glendy..... 110
VII. 78	Maysie Glendy 110
VII. 79	Estelline Glendy..... 110
VII. 80	Charles Glendy..... 110
VII. 81	Edmonia Glendy..... 110

E. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
VII.	74	{ <i>Juliet Glendy</i>	III
VIII.	82	<i>Daysie Moore</i>	III
VIII.	83	<i>Mary Moore</i>	III
VIII.	84	——? <i>Moore</i>	III
<hr/>			
VII.	75	{ <i>Isabella Glendy</i>	III
VIII.	85	<i>Maysie Guy</i>	III
VIII.	86	<i>Estella Guy</i>	III
VIII.	87	——? <i>Guy</i>	III
<hr/>			
VII.	76	{ <i>Thos. H. Glendy</i>	III
<hr/>			
VII.	77	{ <i>Jno. W. Glendy</i>	III
<hr/>			
VII.	78	{ <i>Maysie Glendy</i>	III
VIII.	88	<i>Maysie Glendy Francisco</i>	III
<hr/>			
VII.	79	{ <i>Estelline Glendy</i>	III
	89	<i>Robert Erwine</i>	III
<hr/>			
V.	17	{ <i>Isabella Montgomery</i>	112
VI.	90	<i>Esther J. Irvine</i>	112
VI.	91	<i>Elizabeth Irvine</i>	112
VI.	92	<i>John Irvine</i>	112
VI.	93	<i>James Irvine</i>	112
VI.	94	<i>Frank Irvine</i>	112

		E. H.	
Generation.	No.		Page.
VI.	91	{ <i>Elizabeth Irvine</i>	112
			{ Married <i>W. W. Montgomery</i> .
		3 children.	
VI.	92	{ <i>John Irvine</i>	112
			{ Married <i>Mary Coalter</i> .
		2 children, viz.:	
	94	—— Coalter.	
	95	—— Coalter.	
—————			
VI.	93	{ <i>James Irvine</i>	112
			{ Married <i>Hannah King</i> .
		6 children.	
VII.	101	Nos. 96-101.	
—————			
VI.	94	{ <i>Frank Irvine</i>	112
			{ Married <i>Maria Coalter</i> .
		2 children.	
—————			
IV.	2	} B. { <i>Mollie Montgomery</i>	113
			{ Married <i>Edmondson</i> .
		Children?	
—————			
IV.	3	} C. { <i>Ann Montgomery</i>	113
			{ Married —— <i>McCroskey</i>
		Children?	
—————			
IV.	4	} D. { <i>James Montgomery</i>	113
			{ Married —— <i>Weir</i> .
		8 children, viz.:	
V.	102	<i>John Montgomery</i>	113
V.	103	<i>James Montgomery</i> ..	113
V.	104	<i>Hugh Montgomery</i>	113
V.	105	<i>Sam'l Montgomery</i>	113
V.	106	<i>Peggie Montgomery</i>	113
V.	107	<i>Polly Montgomery</i>	113
V.	108	<i>Jane Montgomery</i>	113
V.	109	<i>Esther Montgomery</i>	113

E. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
V. } { <i>Hugh Montgomery</i>	114
104 } { Married, 1st, _____?	
	{ Married, 2d, _____?
	Several children.
115	Nos. 109-115.

V. } { <i>Jane Montgomery</i>	114
107 } { Married <i>William Moore</i> .	
	Children?

V. } { <i>Polly Montgomery</i>	114
106 } { Married James Cowan.	
	6 children, viz.:
VI. 116	Sam'l M. Cowan, Rev 114
VI. 117	Ann Cowan..... 114
VI. 118	Julia Doak Cowan.. 114
VI. 119	Martha M. Cowan.. 114
VI. 120	Betsie Cowan.. 114
VI. 121	John Cowan. 114

VI. } { <i>Sam'l M. Cowan, Rev</i>	114
116 } { Married <i>Nancy Clemens</i> .	
	1 son, viz.:
VII. 122	James C. Cowan (Doctor) 114

VI. } { <i>Ann Cowan</i>	115
117 } { Married <i>Alfred M. Cowan</i> .	
	No children.

VI. } { <i>Julia Doak Cowan</i>	115
118 } { Married <i>John Davis</i> .	
	6 children, viz.:
VII. 123	James C. Davis..... 115
VII. 124	Elizabeth Davis..... 115
VII. 125	Mary Polk Davis. .. 115
VII. 126	Nannie Davis..... 115
VII. 127	Thomas Davis..... 115
VII. 128	Samuela Davis 115

E. H.

Generation, No.	E. H.	Page.
VI. } 119 }	{ <i>Martha M. Cowan</i> Married, 1st, <i>Jno. Griffis</i> . Married, 2d, <i>C. W. McCord</i> . 1 child, viz.:	115
VII. 129	<i>Donna McCord</i>	115
—————		
VI. } 120 }	{ <i>Betsie Cowan</i> Married <i>William Montgomery</i> . 3 children, viz.:	114
VII. 130	<i>Jas. Chester Montgomery</i>	114
VII. 131	<i>Mary Ann Montgomery</i>	114
VII. 132	<i>Eva Montgomery</i>	114
—————		
VII. } 131 }	{ <i>Mary Ann Montgomery</i> Married <i>Napoleon B. Forrest, Gen'l</i> . 1 son, viz.:	115
VIII. 133	<i>Wm. Forest, Capt.</i>	115
	{ <i>Eva Montgomery</i> Married <i>Lewis C. Taylor, Rev.</i> No children.	115
—————		
VI. } 121 }	{ <i>John Cowan</i> Married <i>Ann Brown</i> . 1 child, viz.:	115
VII. 134	<i>William Cowan</i>	115
—————		
IV. } 5 }	{ <i>Dorcas Montgomery</i> Married <i>Mr. Lowry</i> . 5 children, viz.:	115
V. 135	<i>Jno. M. Lowry</i>	116
V. 136	<i>David Lowry</i>	116
V. 137	<i>Robert E. Lowry</i>	116
V. 138	<i>James Lowry</i>	116
V. 139	<i>William Lowry</i>	116
—————		
V. } 135 }	{ <i>Jno. M. Lowry</i> Married?	116

E. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
V.	136	{ David Lowry.....	116
—			
V.	137	{ <i>Robert E. Lowry</i>	116
		5 children, viz.	
VI.	140	William M. Lowry (Lawyer).....	116
VI.	141	John M. Lowry.....	116
VI.	144	3 others, Nos. 142-144.....	116
—			
IV.	6	{ <i>Jane Montgomery</i>	103
		Several children, viz.:	
V.	145	Sam'l B. Newell.....	116
V.	146	Miss — Newell.....	116
V.	151	Others, Nos. 147-151.....	116
—			
V.	145	{ Sam'l B. Newell.....	116
		1 son, viz.:	
V.	152	Sam'l A. Newell.....	116
—			
V.	146	{ <i>Miss — Newell</i>	116
		3 sons.	
VI.	155	Nos. 153-155.....	116
—			
IV.	7	{ <i>Robert Montgomery</i>	103
		6 children, viz.:	
V.	156	Juliet Montgomery.....	117
V.	157	A. C. Montgomery.....	117
V.	158	Jack Montgomery.....	117
V.	159	Polly Montgomery.....	117
V.	160	Jane Montgomery.....	117
V.	161	Sallie Montgomery.....	117

E. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
IV. } H. {	<i>Esther Montgomery</i> , 1st wife.....	{ 103
8 } {	Married <i>Sam'l Doak, D. D., Sr.</i>	{ 117
	2 children, viz.:	
V. 162	<i>Sam'l Doak, D. D., Jr.</i>	118
V. 163	<i>Jno. W. Doak, Rev.</i>	118
V. } {	<i>Jno. W. Doak, Rev.</i>	118
163 } {	Married <i>Miss (Paxton) Cowan.</i>	
	1 son, viz.:	
VI. 164	<i>H. M. Doak</i>	118

J. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.	
III.	1	} <i>John Houston</i>7, 18, 120 } Married <i>Sarah Todd</i> . 9 children, viz.:		
IV.	2		James Houston.(A)..... 120	
IV.	3	John Houston.... (B)..... 120		
IV.	4	Samuel Houston, Rev. (C)..... 120		
IV.	5	William Houston.....(D)..... 120		
IV.	6	Robert Houston..... (E)..... 120		
IV.	7	Matthew Houston..... (F)..... 120		
IV.	8	Alice Houston.....(G)..... 120		
IV.	9	Margaret Houston... (H)..... 120		
IV.	10	Esther Houston.....(I)..... 120		
—————				
IV.	2	} A. } <i>James Houston</i> 122 } Married <i>Elizabeth Weir</i> . 5 children, viz.:		
V.			11	Polly Houston. 122
V.	12	George Houston..... 122		
V.	13	William Houston..... 122		
V.	14	Hugh Houston (Doctor)... 122		
V.	15	John Houston..... 122		
—————				
V.	11	} } <i>Polly Houston</i> 122 } Married <i>Andrew Irvine</i> . 1 child, viz.: — Irvine..... 122 1 granddaughter, viz.:		
VI.			16	Elizabeth H. Irvine..... 122
—————				
V.	13	} } <i>William Houston</i> 122 } Married, 1st, <i>Elizabeth H. Finley</i> . } Married, 2d, <i>Susan Weir</i> . 10 children, viz.:		
VI.			18	James Houston... 124
VI.			19	Ann Eliza Houston..... 124
VI.	20	Geo. W. Houston..... 124		
VI.	21	———— Houston. 124		
VI.	22	———— Houston. 124		
VI.	23	Elvira Houston..... 124		

J. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. 24	Mary Jane Houston..... 124
VI. 25	Jno. Franklin Houston..... 124
VI. 26	Wm. Howard Houston..... 124
VI. 27	Martha Francis Houston. 124
<hr/>	
VI. } 19 }	{ <i>Ann Eliza Houston</i> 124 { Married <i>George White</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VII. 28	Margaret White..... 124
VII. 29	Wm. White..... 124
VII. 30	Mary White..... 124
VII. 31	Clara White. 124
VII. 32	Robt. White 124
VII. 33	Ann Eliza White..... 124
<hr/>	
VI. } 20 }	{ <i>George W. Houston</i> 124 { Married <i>Anetta L. Wilson</i> . 4 children, viz.:
VII. 34	Finley W. Houston 125
VII. 35	Mary Elizabeth Houston 125
VII. 36	Wm. E. Houston..... 125
VII. 37	Ann Eliza Houston 125
<hr/>	
VI. } 26 }	{ <i>Wm. Howard Houston</i> 125 { Married <i>Elizabeth H. Irvine</i> . 4 children, viz.:
VII. 37	Charles Houston..... 125
VII. 38	Wm. H. Houston..... 125
VII. 39	Margaret C. Houston..... 125
VII. 40	Susan Houston..... 125
<hr/>	
IV. } 3 }	B. <i>John Houston</i> <i>Vide</i> 120
<hr/>	
IV. } 4 }	C. { <i>Samuel Houston, Rev.</i> 126 { Married, 1st, <i>Miss Hall</i> 126 { Married, 2d, <i>Margaret Walker</i> 131 7 children, viz.:
V. 41	Elizabeth (Betsie) Stuart Houston..... 137
V. 42	Maria Todd Houston..... 137

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.	
V.	43 Janetta Moore Houston.....	137	
V.	44 Matilda Rowe Houston.....	137	
V.	45 Elvira Margaret W. Houston.....	137	
V.	46 Sam'l Rutherford Houston.....	137	
V.	47 Jno. Davies Houston.....	137	
—			
V.	} { <i>Elizabeth Stuart Houston</i>	137	
41		} { Married James Paxton (Doctor). 1 child, viz.:	
VI.	48 John Paxton.....		137
—			
VI.	} { <i>John Paxton</i>	138	
48		} { Married Miss Campbell. 4 children.	
VII.	52 Nos. 49-52. Names?		
—			
V.	} { <i>Maria T. Houston</i>	138	
42		} { Married Sam'l "Walkup." <i>Wauchope.</i> }	
8 sons, viz.:			
VI.	53 Sam'l Augustine Walkup (Doctor).....	140	
VI.	54 Jno. Arthur Walkup.....	140	
VI.	55 Jos. Walker Walkup (Rev.)..	140	
VI.	56 Mat. Henry Walkup.....	140	
VI.	57 Sam'l Rutherford Walkup..	140	
VI.	58 James Douglass Walkup.....	140	
VI.	59 Wm. Madison Walkup.....	140	
VI.	60 Sam'l Houston Walkup.....	140	
—			
VI.	} { <i>Sam'l Augustine Walkup</i>	140	
53		} { Married, 1st, <i>Louisa B. Banks</i>	140
			} { Married, 2d, <i>Margaret M. Gerry</i>
11 children, viz.:			
VII.	61 Alice S. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	62 Susan M. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	63 Margaret L. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	64 Lucy G. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	65 Jennie F. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	66 Roberta P. Walkup..	141	

J. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.	
VII.	67	Jesse Walkup.....	141	
VII.	68	Charles G. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	69	Augustine J. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	70	Marion J. Walkup.....	141	
VII.	71	Mary Maud Walkup..	141	
<hr/>				
VII.	61	{ <i>Alice S. Walkup</i>	142	
				{ Married <i>A. W. Stokes</i> .
VIII.	74	3 children. Names? Nos. 72, 73, 74.		
<hr/>				
VI.	55	{ <i>Joseph W. Walkup</i>	142	
				{ Married, 1st, <i>Jennie Armstrong</i> .
				{ Married, 2d, <i>Kate Kendrick</i> .
		4 children, viz.:		
VII.	75	Geo. Armstrong Walkup.....	142	
VII.	76	Sarah Kendrick Walkup.....	143	
VII.	77	Jos. Alleine Walkup.....	143	
VII.	78	— — ? Walkup.	143	
<hr/>				
VI.	56	{ <i>Matthew H. Walkup</i>	143	
				{ Married, 1st, <i>Kate Byrnside</i> .
				{ Married, 2d, <i>Elizabeth A. Bickett</i> .
		7 children, viz.:		
VII.	79	Sam'l B. Walkup.....	143	
VII.	80	Maria Houston Walkup.....	143	
VII.	81	Wm. Akers Walkup	143	
VII.	82	Kate May Walkup.....	143	
VII.	83	Nannie Jane Walkup.....	143	
VII.	84	Michael Henry Walkup.	143	
VII.	85	Sam'l R. Walkup.....	143	
<hr/>				
VI.	58	{ <i>James D. Walkup</i>	144	
				{ Married <i>Peggie Pegrum</i> .
		5 children, viz.		
VII.	86	Sam'l D. Walkup.....	144	
VII.	87	Jno. P. Walkup.....	144	
VII.	88	Joseph A. Walkup..	144	
VII.	89	Wm. Maston Walkup.....	144	
VII.	90	Lizzie Houston Walkup.	144	

J. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
VI.	58	{ <i>Wm. Madison Walkup</i>	144
		4 children, viz.:	
VII.	91	<i>Wm. Hunter Walkup</i>	144
VII.	92	<i>Anna Maria Walkup</i> ..	144
VII.	93	<i>Claudius Walkup</i>	144
VII.	94	<i>Mary Elizabeth Walkup</i>	144
VI.	60	{ <i>Sam'l Houston Walkup</i>	144
		7 children, viz.:	
VII.	95	<i>Bennet W. Walkup</i>	144
VII.	96	<i>Arthur R. Walkup</i>	144
VII.	97	<i>Lottie M. Walkup</i> ..	144
VII.	98	<i>Philip P. Walkup</i> ...	144
VII.	99	<i>Julia R. Walkup</i> ..	144
VII.	100	<i>Jno. Thos. Walkup</i>	144
VII.	101	<i>Joseph H. Walkup</i>	144
V.	44	{ <i>Matilda Rowe Houston</i>	147
		1 child, viz.:	
VI.	102	<i>Matilda R. H. Myers</i>	147
V.	46	{ <i>Sam'l Rutherford Houston</i>	163
		{ Married, 2d, <i>Margaret P. Paxton</i> .	
		11 children, viz.:	
VI.	103	<i>Rutherford R. Houston, Rev...</i>	1st { 163
VI.	104	<i>Catherine Elizabeth Houston...</i>	
VI.	105	<i>Wm. Paxton Houston (Lawyer)</i>	} 2d wife. { 163
VI.	106	<i>Sam'l Adger Houston (El.).....</i>	
VI.	107	<i>Adamantius Coray " (Lawyer)</i>	
VI.	108	<i>Mary Margaret Houston</i>	
VI.	109	<i>Helen Alex. Houston</i>	
VI.	110	<i>Elizabeth Moore Houston</i>	
VI.	111	<i>Janet Hay Houston</i>	
VI.	112	<i>Jas. Bernard Houston</i>	163
VI.	113	<i>Hubert Todd Houston</i>	163

J. H.

Generation. No.			Page.
VI. } 103 }	{	<i>Rutherford R. Houston</i>	164
	{	Married <i>Maggie Steele</i> .	
		114 9 children, viz.:	
VII. 115		Mary Bell Houston	165
VII. 116		Emma Bessie Houston.....	165
VII. 117		Catherine M. Houston.....	165
VII. 118		Alice Houston	165
VII. 119		Annie R. Houston.....	165
VII. 120		Stella M. Houston.....	165
VII. 121		Olive A. Houston.....	165
VII. 122		Harry R. Houston.	165
VII. 123		Janet Caroline Houston....	165
—			
VI. } 105 }	{	<i>Wm. Paxton Houston</i>	166
	{	Married, 1st, <i>Edith McClung</i> .	
	{	Married, 2d, <i>Hannah M. Barclay</i> .	
		2 children, viz.:	
VII. 124		Martha Elizabeth Houston.....	166
VII. 125		Edith McClung Houston.	166
—			
V. } 47 }	{	<i>John Davies Houston</i>	175
	{	Married, 1st, <i>Martha Wilson</i> .	
	{	Married, 2d, <i>Lizzie Steele</i> .	
		15 children, viz.:	
VI. 126		Sam'l Wilson Houston.....	} 176 176 176 176 176 176 176 176 176 176 176 176 177 177 177
VI. 127		Margaret Walker Houston.	
VI. 128		Mary Rowland Houston. .	
VI. 129		Bettie Stuart Howston.....	
VI. 130		Horace Houston.	
VI. 131		Ella M. Houston.....	
VI. 132		Janetta M. Houston.....	
VI. 133		Jennie C. Houston.....	
VI. 134		Martha H. Houston.....	
VI. 135		J. LeRoy Davies Houston	
VI. 136		Robt. Bruce Houston.	
VI. 137		A. Lorena Houston ...	
VI. 138		Matilda Perry Houston.....	
VI. 139		John Houston.	
VI. 140		Mabel Houston.....	

J. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. } { <i>Margaret W. Houston</i>	180
127 } { Married <i>W. Bolivar F. Leach</i> .	
	9 children, viz.:
VII. 141	Ella H. Leach..... 180
VII. 142	Houston Leach..... 180
VII. 143	Coray Leach..... 180
VII. 144	Stuart Leach..... 180
VII. 145	Chas. B. Leach..... 180
VII. 146	Herbert Leach 180
VII. 147	Finley Leach..... 180
VII. 148	Maggie Homer Leach..... 180
VII. 149	—— ? Name?..... 180
—————	
VI. } { <i>Jennie C. Houston</i>	181
133 } { Married <i>M. Swink</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:
VII. 152	Nos. 150, 151, 152. Names?..... 181
—————	
VI. } { <i>Martha H. Houston</i>	181
134 } { Married <i>Mr. Cottingham</i> .	
	2 children.
VII. 154	Nos. 153, 154. Names?
—————	
IV. } D. <i>Wm. Houston</i>	<i>Vide</i> 182
5 }	
IV. } E. { <i>Robt. Houston</i>	182
6 }	Married, 1st, — <i>Matthews</i> .
	Married, 2d, <i>Mary J. Neely</i> . ✓
	6 children, viz.:
V. 155	John Houston..... 183
V. 156	Alex. Houston (Gen'l)..... 183
V. 157	Matthew Meely Houston... 183
V. 158	Nancy Houston..... 183
V. 159	Prudence Houston..... 183
V. 160	Jennie Houston..... 183

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
IV. } F. {	<i>Matthew Houston</i>	183
7 } {	Married <i>Patsie Cloyd</i> . 6 children, viz.:	
V. 161	<i>Sophia C. Houston</i>	185
V. 162	<i>Emily H. Houston</i>	185
V. 163	<i>Andrew C. Houston</i>	185
V. 164	<i>David G. Houston (Doctor)</i>	185
V. 165	<i>Matthew Hale Houston (Doctor)</i>	185
V. 166	<i>Cynthia Mary Houston</i>	185
—		
V. } {	<i>Sophia C. Houston</i>	185
161 } {	Married <i>Alex. McEwen, Rev.</i> 1 child, viz.:	
VI. 167	<i>Wm. McEwen</i>	185
—		
VI. } {	<i>Wm. McEwen</i>	185
167 } {	Married <i>Miss Banks</i> . 4 children, viz.:	
VII. 168	<i>Sophia H. McEwen</i>	186
VII. 169	<i>Alexander McEwen</i>	186
VII. 170	<i>Joseph C. McEwen</i>	186
VII. 171	<i>Wm. B. McEwen</i>	186
—		
V. } {	<i>Emily H. Houston</i>	186
162 } {	Married <i>Mr. Garth</i> . 2 children, viz.:	
VI. 172	<i>Jno. Houston Garth</i>	186
VI. 173	<i>Matthew C. Garth</i>	186
—		
VI. } {	<i>Jno. Houston Garth</i>	186
172 } . {	Married <i>Helen V. Kercheval (1860)</i> . 2 children, viz.:	
VII.	<i>Anna H. Garth</i>	186
VII.	<i>Jno. David Garth</i>	186
—		
V. } {	<i>Andrew C. Houston</i>	186
163 } {	Married <i>Mary Ann Russell</i> . 7 children, viz.:	
VI. 174	<i>Martha Cloyd Huston</i>	186

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. 175	Rebecca R. Houston.....	186
VI. 176	Emily G. Houston.....	186
VI. 177	Mary Virginia Houston.....	186
VI. 178	Matthew H. Houston.....	186
VI. 179	Charles Hale Houston.....	186
VI. 180	John David Houston..	186
—		
VI. 174	{ <i>Rebecca R. Houston</i>	186
	{ Married <i>Rev. Philip P. Price</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VII. 180	Emmett R. Price.....	186
—		
V. 164	{ <i>David Gardner Houston</i> (Doctor).	187
	{ Married <i>Nancy Dix</i> .	
	11 children, viz.:	
VI. 181	Joseph C. Houston.....	187
VI. 182	Wm. Houston.....	187
VI. 183	D. Gardner Houston (Lawyer, Captain)	187
VI. 184	Rutherford Houston (El.).....	187
VI. 185	Thomas Houston (Judge).....	187
VI. 186	Edward Houston.....	187
VI. 187	Mollie Houston... ..	187
VI. 188	Lucy Houston.....	187
VI. 189	Andrew Houston.....	187
VI. 190	Nannie Houston.	187
VI. 191	Henry Houston.....	187
—		
VI. 185	{ <i>Thomas Houston</i>	190
	{ Married <i>Miss Emma C. Hoffman</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VII. 192	Maud Houston.....	191
VII. 193	Henry Kemp Houston.....	191
—		
VI. 187	{ <i>Mollie Houston</i>	192
	{ Married <i>Mr. Trevillian</i> .	
VII. 194	Children?	

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 165 }	{ <i>Matthew Hale Houston</i> (Doctor).. Married, 1st, <i>Catherine Wilson</i> . Married, 2d, <i>Nora Gibson</i> . 13 children, viz.:	193
VI. 195	Wm. W. Houston (Rev.)... }	193
VI. 196	Matth. Hale Houston (Rev.) }	193
VI. 197	Archibald W. Houston..... } 1st wife. {	193
VI. 198	Jno. W. Houston..... }	193
VI. 199	Martha C. Houston..... }	193
VI. 200	Rosa H. Houston..... }	193
VI. 201	Nora Houston..... }	193
VI. 202	Henry Houston..... }	193
VI. 203	Alexander Houston.... }	193
VI. 204	Mary Houston..... }	193
VI. 205	Cloyd Houston..... }	193
VI. 206	———?	193
VI. 207	———?	193
VI. } 195 }	{ <i>Wm. W. Houston, Rev.</i> Married <i>Mary Waddell</i> . 5 children, viz.:	193
VII. 208	Archibald Houston.....	194
VII. 209	Livingston Houston.....	194
VII. 210	Kittie Houston.....	194
VII. 211	Matthew H. Houston.....	194
VII. 212	———?.....	194
VI. } 190 }	{ <i>Matthew Hale Houston, Rev.</i> Married <i>Evelyne Withrow</i> . 4 children, viz.:	194
VII. 213	Wm. R. Houston.. ..	195
VII. 214	Gordon R. Houston.....	195
VII. 215	John E. Houston.....	195
VII. 216	Mary Houston	195
VI. } 198 }	{ <i>Jno. W. Houston</i> Married <i>Mary Dunham</i> . 4 children, viz.:	195
VII.	Matthew Houston.....	196

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.	
VII.	Lewis Houston.....	196	
VII.	Virginia Houston.....	196	
VII.	—————?	196	
—————			
IV.	} G. {	<i>Alice Houston</i>	196
8		{ Married <i>Wm. Stephenson</i> .	
		3 children, viz.:	
V.	217	Matthew Stephenson.....	197
V.	218	John Stephenson.....	197
V.	219	Elizabeth Stephenson.....	197
—————			
V.	} {	<i>John Stephenson</i>	197
212		{ Married <i>Cynthia Cloyd</i> .	
		6 children, viz.:	
VI.	220	David Stephenson.....	197
VI.	221	William Stephenson.....	197
VI.	222	Martha Stephenson....	197
VI.	223	Cynthia Stephenson.....	197
VI.	224	Mary Stephenson.....	197
VI.	225	Emily Stephenson.....	197
—————			
VI.	} {	<i>Martha Stephenson</i>	197
222		{ Married <i>Mr. Strain</i> .	
		3 children, viz.:	
VII.	226	William Strain.....	197
VII.	227	—————? Strain.....	197
VII.	228	—————? Strain.....	197
—————			
VI.	} {	<i>Cynthia Stephenson</i> ..	198
223		{ Married <i>McAdams</i> .	
		Several children.	
VII.	233	Nos. 229-233.....	198
—————			
V.	} {	<i>Elizabeth Stephenson</i>	198
218		{ Married <i>John McEwen</i> .	
		6 children, viz.:	
VI.	234	Wm. McEwen.....	198
VI.	235	John McEwen.....	198

J. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. 236	Robert N. McEwen..... 198
VI. 237	Matthew McEwen..... 198
VI. 238	Elizabeth McEwen. 198
VI. 239	Margaret Alice McEwen. 198
VI. } 234 }	{ <i>Wm. McEwen</i> 198 { Married <i>M. Clark</i> . 8 children, viz.:
VII. 240	Wm. McEwen..... 198
VII. 241	John McEwen..... 198
VII. 242	Robert McEwen. 198
VII. 243	Matthew McEwen..... 198
VII. 244	Charles McEwen..... 198
VII. 245	Susan McEwen..... 198
VII. 246	Matilda McEwen..... 198
VII. 247	Alice McEwen..... 198
VII. } 242 }	{ <i>Robt. McEwen</i> 198 { Married <i>Miss Patterson</i> . 2 children, viz.:
VIII. 248	Margaret McEwen..... 198
VIII. 249	Alice McEwen..... 198
VII. } 246 }	{ <i>Matilda McEwen</i> 198 { Married <i>Geo. Netherland</i> . 4 children. Names?
VIII. 253	Nos. 250-253..... 198
VI. } 235 }	{ <i>John McEwen</i> 199 { Married <i>Ann Patton</i> . 3 children, viz.:
VII. 254	Margaret McEwen..... 199
VII. 255	Aun McEwen..... 199
VII. 256	Colomba McEwen..... 199
VI } 236 }	{ <i>Robt. N. McEwen</i> 199 { Married <i>Sallie E. Balfour</i> . No children.

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. } 254 }	{ <i>Margaret McEwen</i> Married — <i>Gillespie</i> . 7 children, viz.:	199
VIII. 263	Nos. 257-263.....	199
VII. } 256 }	{ <i>Colomba McEwen</i> Married <i>Thos. Centre</i> . 6 children.	199
VIII. 269	Nos. 264-269.. .. .	199
	Grandchildren, 13.	
IX. 282	Nos. 270-282.. .. .	199
VI. } 237 }	{ <i>Matthew McEwen</i> Married <i>Mary Wainwright</i> . 4 children, viz.:	199
VII. 283	William McEwen.....	200
VII. 284	Mary McEwen.....	200
VII. 285	Elizabeth McEwen.....	200
VII. 286	Alice McEwen.....	200
VI. } 238 }	{ <i>Elizabeth McEwen</i> Married <i>Wm. T. Mason</i> (El.). 3 children, viz.:	200
VII. 287	Wm. Taylor Mason.....	200
VII. 288	Carrington Mason.. .. .	200
VII. 289	Elizabeth S. Mason	200
VII. } 287 }	{ <i>Wm. Taylor Mason</i> Married <i>Margaret J. Ballentine</i> . 1 child, viz.:	200
VIII. 290	Willie T. Mason.	200
VII. } 290 }	{ <i>Willie T. Mason</i> Married <i>Horace E. Palmer</i> . 1 child, viz.:	200
VIII. 291	Wm. M. Palmer.....	200
VII. } 288 }	{ <i>Carrington Mason</i> Married <i>Maria Boddie</i> . 7 children, viz.:	200

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VIII. 292	Elliston Mason.....	200
VIII. 293	Carrington Mason..	200
VIII. 294	Lunsford Mason.....	200
VIII. 295	Yandell Mason	200
VIII. 296	Maria B. Mason.....	200
VIII. 297	Alfred D. Mason	200
VIII. 298	Elizabeth McE. Mason....	200
—		
VII. } 289 }	{ <i>Elizabeth S. Mason</i>	201
	{ Married <i>Thos. S. Harris</i> .	
	1 son, viz.:	.
VIII. 299	Thos. W. Harris.....	201
—		
VIII. } 299 }	{ <i>Thomas W. Harris</i>	201
	{ Married Julia Collins.	
	1 child, viz.:	
IX. 300	Name? Daughter.....	201
—		
VI. } 239 }	{ <i>Margaret Alice McEwen</i> ..	201
	{ Married <i>Geo. L. Gillespie</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
VII. 301	John Gillespie.....	201
VII. 302	George Gillespie.....	201
VII. 303	Annie Gillespie.....	201
VII. 304	Elizabeth Gillespie.....	201
—		
VII. } 301 }	{ <i>Jno. Gillespie</i>	201
	{ Married <i>Miss King</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	.
VIII. 305	Name?.....	201
—		
VII. } 303 }	{ <i>Annie Gillespie</i>	201
	{ Married <i>Arthur Watkins</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VIII. 306	——? Watkins.....	201
VIII. 307	——? Watkins.....	201

J. H.

Generation.	No.		Page.
VII.	304	{ <i>Elizabeth Gillespie</i>	201
		{ Married <i>Jas. Caldwell</i> . 1 child.	
VIII.	308	Name?.....	201
—————			
IV.	9	{ <i>Margaret Houston</i>	201
		{ Married, 1st. <i>Alex. McEwen</i> . (<i>Vide p. 117.</i>) Married, 2d. <i>Rev. Sam'l Doak, D. D.</i> 5 children, viz.: (<i>Vide Appen's E., 313.</i>)	
V.	309	<i>John McEwen</i>	202
V.	310	<i>Ebenezer McEwen</i>	202
V.	311	<i>Alexander McEwen</i>	202
V.	312	<i>Robert H. McEwen</i> ..	202
V.	313	<i>Sarah McEwen</i>	202
—————			
V.	309	{ <i>John McEwen</i>	202
		{ Married <i>Elizabeth Stephenson</i> (Cousin). 6 children, 22 grandchildren, 27 great-grandchildren.	
—————			
V.	310	{ <i>Ebenezer McEwen</i>	202
		{ Married <i>Miss Gilleland</i> . 6 children, viz.:	
VI.	314	<i>Calvin McEwen</i>	202
VI.	315	<i>William McEwen</i>	202
VI.	316	<i>Robert McEwen</i>	202
VI.	317	<i>Eliza McEwen</i>	202
VI.	318	<i>Mary McEwen</i>	202
VI.	319	<i>Martha McEwen</i>	202
—————			
VI.	314	{ <i>Calvin McEwen</i>	202
		{ Married <i>Eliza Byers</i> . 1 child, viz.:	
VII.	320	<i>Elizabeth McEwen</i>	202
—————			
VII.	320	{ <i>Elizabeth McEwen</i>	202
		{ Married <i>Gen. Featherston</i> . 8 children, viz.:	
VIII.	328	Nos. 321-328.....	202

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. } 315 }	{ <i>William McEwen</i> { Married <i>Miss McKinney</i> . Several children, viz.:	202
VII. 331	Nos. 329-331.....	202
VI. } 316 }	{ <i>Robt. McEwen</i> { Married <i>Miss Grier</i> 3 children. Names?	202 202
VII. 334	Nos. 332-334.....	202
VI. } 317 }	{ <i>Elisa McEwen</i> { Married <i>Matthew Marshall</i> . Several children.	202
VII. 339	Nos. 335-339..	202
V. } 311 }	{ <i>Alexander McEwen</i> { Married <i>Sophia C. Houston</i> .	203
VI. 340	1 son.	
V. } 312 }	{ <i>Robt. Houston McEwen</i> (El.)..... { Married <i>Henrietta Kennedy</i> . 7 children, viz.:	204
VI. 341	<i>John McEwen</i>	204
VI. 342	<i>Henry McEwen</i>	204
VI. 343	<i>Robt. McEwen</i>	204
VI. 344	<i>Margaret McEwen</i>	204
VI. 345	<i>Caroline McEwen</i> ..	204
VI. 346	<i>Maria McEwen</i>	204
VI. 347	<i>Catherine McEwen</i>	204
VI. } 344 }	{ <i>Margaret McEwen</i> { Married <i>Jno. Trimble</i> . Several children.	204
VII. 352	Nos. 348-352.....	204
V. } 313 }	{ <i>Sarah McEwen</i> { Married <i>Rev. Sam'l Doak, D. D., Jr.</i> (<i>Vide E. H., p. 117.</i>)	204

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
IV. } I. {	<i>Esther Houston</i>	205
10 } {	Married <i>Joel Wallace</i> .	
	6 children, viz.:	
V. 353	<i>Sarah Wallace</i>	205
V. 354	<i>Thomas Wallace</i>	205
V. 355	<i>Jno. Houston Wallace</i>	205
V. 356	<i>Wm. Stephenson Wallace</i>	205
V. 357	<i>Jessie Blackburn Wallace</i>	205
V. 358	<i>Joel Hall Wallace</i>	205
—		
V. } {	<i>Thomas Wallace</i>	206
354 } {	Married ———?	
	Children, grandchildren, and great-grand- children.	
398	Nos. 358-398.....	206
—		
V. } {	<i>Jno. Houston Wallace</i>	206
355 } {	Married, 1st, <i>Martha Ryburn</i> .	
	Married, 2d, ———?	
	Married, 3d, ———?	
	6 children, viz.:	
VI. 399	<i>Mary Eliza Wallace</i>	206
VI. 400	<i>Lavinia T. Wallace</i>	206
VI. 401	<i>Francis Jane Wallace</i>	206
VI. 402	<i>Wm. Preston Wallace</i>	206
VI. 403	<i>Jno. Houston Wallace</i>	206
VI. 404	<i>Chas. Erskine Wallace</i>	206
—		
VI. } {	<i>Mary Eliza Wallace</i>	206
399 } {	Married ———?	
	7 children, viz.:	
VII. 412	Nos. 406-412.	
—		
VI. } {	<i>Francis J. Wallace</i>	207
401 } {	Married <i>Dr. Teeter</i> .	
	1 child, a daughter, viz.:	
VII. 413	— <i>Wallace Teeter</i>	207

J. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. } 413 }	{ — <i>Wallace Teeter</i>	207
VIII. 414	{ Married ———? 1 child.	
VI. } 462 }	{ <i>Wm. Preston Wallace</i>	207
	{ Married ———? 5 children, viz.:	
VII. 419	Nos. 415-419.....	207
V. } 356 }	{ <i>Wm. Stephenson Wallace</i>	207
VI. 429	{ Married ———? 10 children, etc. Nos. 419-429.	
V. } 357 }	{ <i>Jessie B. Wallace</i>	207
VI. 434	{ Married ———? 5 children. Nos. 429-434.	
V. } 358 }	{ <i>Joel Hall Wallace</i>	207
VI. 446	{ Married ———? 11 children. Nos. 435-446.	

S. H.

Generation. No.		Page.	
III.	{ <i>Samuel Houston</i>	209	
	{ Married, 1st, <i>Elisabeth McCroskey</i> .		
	{ Married, 2d, ———?		
	7 children, viz.:		
IV.	1 John Houston.....(A)	209	
IV.	2 James Houston (Major).....(B).....	209	
IV.	3 Robert Houston..... (C).....	209	
IV.	4 Margaret Houston.....(D).....	209	
IV.	5 William Houston.....(E).....	209	
IV.	6 Matthew Houston.....(F).....	209	
IV.	7 Elizabeth Houston.....(G).....	209	
—			
IV.	1 } A. { <i>John Houston</i>	210	
	1 } { Married <i>Mary Jones</i> .		
	8 children, viz.:		
V.	8 John Houston....	210	
V.	9 James Houston	210	
V.	10 Robert Houston.....	210	
V.	11 Lavinia Houston.....	210	
V.	12 Margaret Houston.....	210	
V.	13 Martin Houston.. ..	210	
V.	14 Samuel Houston.....	210	
V.	15 Elizabeth Houston.....	210	
—			
IV.	2 } B. { <i>James Houston</i> (Major).....	213	
	2 } { Married, 1st, <i>Esther Houston</i> .		
	2 } { Married, 2d, <i>Polly Gillespie</i> .		
	14 children, viz.:		
V.	16 Patsie Houston.....	} 1st wife. {	213
V.	17 Betsie Houston.		213
V.	18 Robert Houston.. ..		213
V.	19 Melinda Houston.....		213

S. H.

Generation. No.			Page.	
V.	20	Esther J. G. Houston.....	} 213	
V.	21	Hettie Houston.....		
V.	22	Lucinda Houston.....		
V.	23	Phoebe M. Houston.....		
V.	24	Polly Houston.....		
V.	25	Sam'l F. Houston.....		
V.	26	Patsie G. Houston.....		
V.	27	Betsie G. Houston.. ..		
V.	28	Melinda Houston.....		
V.	29	Sydney N. Houston.....	} 213	
}				
V.	} 16	{ <i>Patsie Houston</i>		214
		{ Married <i>Jno. Gillespie</i> . 11 children.		
}				
V.	} 17	{ Betsie Houston (1st wife).....		214
		{ Married Robt. Gillespie. 4 children.		
}				
V.	} 20	{ <i>Esther J. G. Houston</i>		214
		{ Married <i>Sam'l Cowan</i> (El.). 7 children, viz.:		
VI.	30	Christopher Cowan.....	214	
VI.	31	Geo. W. Cowan.	214	
VI.	32	Martha M. Cowan.. ..	214	
VI.	33	Eliza J. Cowan.....	214	
VI.	34	Mary A. Cowan.....	214	
VI.	35	James H. Cowan	214	
VI.	36	Lucinda G. Cowan.....	214	
}				
V.	} 21	{ <i>Hettie Houston</i>	215	
		{ Married Rev. David Bennet. Children ?		
}				
V.	} 22	{ <i>Lucinda Houston</i>	215	
		{ Married <i>Jas. Gallagher, Rev.</i> 11 children, viz.:		
VI.	37	Mary G. Gallagher.....	215	
VI.	38	James Gallagher.....	215	

S. H.

Generation. No.	Page
VI. 39	Eliza G. Gallagher..... 215
VI. 40	Anna R. Gallagher..... 215
VI. 41	Robert H. Gallagher..... 215
VI. 42	Cornelia G. Gallagher 215
VI. 43	Fred. R. Gallagher 215
VI. 44	Thomas A. G. Gallagher..... 215
VI. 45	William H. Gallagher..... 215
VI. 46	John G. Gallagher..... 215
VI. 47	Francis Gallagher..... 215

VI. } 37 }	{ <i>Mary G. Gallagher</i> 216 { Married <i>H. R. Parks</i> . 6 children, viz.:
VII. 48	James G. Parks.. 216
VII. 49	Jos. H. Parks..... 216
VII. 50	Francis E. Parks 216
VII. 51	Lucinda G. Parks..... 216
VII. 52	Mary E. Parks..... 216
VII. 53	Robt. Y. Parks. 216

VI. } 39 }	{ <i>Eliza G. Gallagher</i> 216 { Married <i>Dr. W. Ferguson</i> . 5 children, viz.:
VII. 54	Robt. H. Ferguson... 216
VII. 55	Mary C. Ferguson.. 216
VII. 56	David W. Ferguson 216
VII. 57	Edward Ferguson..... 216
VII. 58	Eugene Ferguson... 216

VI. } 38 }	{ <i>James Gallagher</i> 216 { Married <i>Helen L. Campbell</i> . 8 children?

VI. } 43 }	{ <i>Fred. R. Gallagher</i> 216 { Married <i>Maggie Fingland</i> . 5 children, viz.:
VII. 59	Maggie F. Gallagher..... 216
VII. 60	James F. Gallagher..... 216

Generation. No.		S. H.	Page.
VII.	61	James A. Gallagher.....	216
VII.	62	Mary H. Gallagher.....	216
VII.	63	Carrie G. Gallagher.....	216
<hr/>			
VI.	} 44	{ <i>Thos. A. Gallagher</i>	216
4 children, viz.:			
VII.	64	Wm. F. Gallagher.....	216
VII.	65	Henry M. Gallagher.....	216
VII.	66	Elizabeth F. Gallagher..	216
VII.	67	Thomas A. Gallagher.....	216
<hr/>			
VI.	} 45	{ <i>Wm. H. Gallagher</i>	217
3 children, viz.:			
VII.	68	Joseph P. Gallagher... ..	217
VII.	69	Henrietta Gallagher.....	217
VII.	70	Florida Gallagher.....	217
<hr/>			
V.	} 23	{ <i>Phebe M. Houston</i>	217
6 children, viz.:			
VI.	71	Joseph M. Tedford.....	217
VI.	72	Mary Tedford.....	217
VI.	73	James H. Tedford.....	217
VI.	74	Robt. H. Tedford.....	217
VI.	75	Davies H. Tedford.....	217
VI.	76	John M. Tedford.....	217
Her grandchildren, viz.:			
VII.	77	Hugh C. Tedford.....	218
VII.	78	Geo. R. Tedford.....	218
VII.	79	Mary H. Tedford.....	218
VII.	80	Chas. M. Tedford.....	218
VII.	81	Leon Tedford.....	218
<hr/>			
V.	} 24	{ <i>Polly Houston</i>	218
6 children?			
VI.	87	Nos. 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87.	

S. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
	{ <i>Patsie G. Houston</i> 219
	} Married <i>Rev. Wm. Woods.</i>
	Several children.
93	Nos. 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93.
V. } 27	{ <i>Betsie G. Houston</i> 219
	} Married <i>James Tedford (El.)</i>
	6 children ———?
99	Nos. 94-99.
V. } 28	{ <i>Melinda Houston</i> 219
	} Married <i>Rev. Ralph E. Tedford.</i>
	1 child, viz. (daughter):
VI. 100	Miss <i>Tedford</i> 219
VI. } 100	} <i>Miss Tedford</i> 219
	} Married <i>Prof. Lamar.</i>
	Children?
V. } 29	{ <i>Sydney N. Houston</i> 219
	} Married <i>Rev. Jno. S. Craig.</i>
	3 children, viz.:
VI. 101	<i>Samuel Craig</i> 220
VI. 102	<i>John Craig</i> 220
VI. 103	<i>Wm. Houston Craig</i> 220
IV. } 3	C. { <i>Robert Houston</i> 220
	} Married, 1st, <i>Elizabeth Lockard.</i>
	} Married, 2d, <i>Martha Blackburn.</i>
	13 children, viz.:
V. 104	<i>Elizabeth Houston</i> } 222
V. 105	<i>Wm. L. Houston</i> } 222
V. 106	<i>Sam'l H. Houston</i> } 222
V. 107	<i>James Houston</i> } 222
V. 108	<i>Matthew Houston</i> } 222
V. 109	<i>John Houston</i> } 222
V. 110	<i>Robert Houston</i> } 222
V. 111	<i>Mary Houston</i> } 222

1st wife.

S. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. 112	Geo. B. Houston.....	} 2d wife. { 222 222 222 222 222
V. 113	Joseph Erasmus Houston...	
V. 114	Lochard E. Houston.....	
V. 115	Sam'l M. Houston.....	
V. 116	Elizabeth L. Houston.....	
<hr/>		
V. } 105 }	{ <i>Wm. L. Houston.</i> 222 Married <i>Rebecca Woodward.</i> 5 children, viz.:	
VI. 117	Robert Houston.....	222
VI. 118	Cicero Houston.....	222
VI. 119	Richard Houston.....	222
VI. 120	———? Houston.....	222
VI. 121	———? Houston	222
<hr/>		
V. } 108 }	{ <i>Matthew Houston.</i> 222 Married <i>Jane McCroskey.</i> Children?	
<hr/>		
	{ <i>Robert Houston</i> 223 Married <i>Dorothea Cresswell.</i> 4 children, viz.:	
VI. 122	Elizabeth Bone Houston.....	223
VI. 125	Nos. 123-125.....	223
<hr/>		
VI. } 122 }	{ <i>Elizabeth Bone Houston.</i> 223 Married <i>Robt. Pickens</i> 223	
VII. 128	Children, Nos. 126-128.	
<hr/>		
V. } 112 }	{ <i>Geo. B. Houston</i> 223 Married <i>Lamanda Monday.</i> 132 Children, Nos. 129-132.	
<hr/>		
V. } 113 }	{ <i>Joseph Erasmus Houston.</i> 223 Married <i>Eliza McC. Hair.</i> 7 children, viz.:	
VI. 133	Robt. E. Houston.....	224
VI. 134	Mary C. Houston.....	224

S. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
VI. 135	Mattie E. Houston..... 224
VI. 136	James H. Houston..... 224
VI. 137	Josie E. Houston..... 224
VI. 138	Lizzie A. Houston..... 224
VI. 139	Blanche McD. Houston..... 224
—————	
VI. } 133 }	{ <i>Robt. E. Houston</i> 224 { Married <i>Mollie Weaver</i> .
VII. 140	1 child ——— ?
—————	
VI. } 134 }	{ <i>Mary C. Houston</i> 224 { Married <i>Sam'l Browder</i> .
VII. 144	Children, Nos. 141-144.
—————	
VI. } 135 }	{ <i>Mattie E. Houston</i> 224 { Married <i>Thos. E. Moore</i> . Children?
—————	
V. } 114 }	{ <i>Lochard E. Houston</i> (Judge)..... 224 { Married <i>Sue Maury Parrish</i> 228 8 children, viz.:
VI. 145	Mamie Houston..... 228
VI. 146	Robt. Parrish Houston..... 228
VI. 147	Lizzie Houston..... 228
VI. 148	Lochard E. Houston..... 228
VI. 149	David Houston..... 228
VI. 150	Jos. Sam'l Houston..... 228
VI. 151	— D. A. R.? Houston..... 228
VI. 152	Sue Maury Houston..... 228
—————	
VI. } 145 }	{ <i>Mamie Houston</i> 228 { Married ———? (1879.) Children?
—————	
V. } 115 }	{ <i>Sam'l Moore Houston</i> 230 { Married <i>Mary P. Hendon</i> . 7 children, viz.:
VI. 153	Wm. S. Houston..... 230
VI. 154	Mary Houston..... 230

S. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. 155	Jessie Houston.....	230
VI. 156	Hannah Houston.....	230
VI. 157	Albert Houston.. ..	230
VI. 158	———? Houston	231
VI. 159	———? Houston.....	230
<hr/>		
VI. } 153 }	{ <i>Wm. S. Houston</i>	230
	{ Married <i>Mary Fourscke</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VII. 160	Samuel Houston.....	230
VII. 161	Mary Houston.....	230
<hr/>		
VI. } 155 }	{ <i>Jessie Houston</i>	230
	{ Married <i>Mr. Walker</i> .	
	Children?	
<hr/>		
V. } 116 }	{ <i>Elizabeth L. Houston</i>	231
	{ Married <i>J. W. Norwood</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
VI. 162	Joseph Norwood.....	231
VI. 163	Samuel Norwood.....	231
VI. 164	Sallie Norwood.....	231
VI. 165	Robt. Lochard Norwood.....	231
<hr/>		
VI. } 164 }	{ <i>Sallie Norwood</i>	231
	{ Married <i>Blair Lowden</i> .	
	Children?	
<hr/>		
VI. } 165 }	{ <i>Robt. Lochard Norwood</i>	231
	{ Married <i>Miss</i> ——? (Ky.)	
	Children?	
<hr/>		
IV. } 4 }	{ <i>D. Margaret "Peggie" Houston</i>	231
	{ Married <i>Jos. Bogle</i> .	
	7 children, viz.:	
V. 166	Sam'l Bogle.....	231
V. 167	James Bogle.....	231
V. 168	Joseph Bogle.....	231

S. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
V. 169	Matthew Bogle..... 231
V. 170	John Bogle.. 231
V. 171	Jane Bogle.... 231
V. 172	Nancy Bogle..... 231
—	
IV. } E. {	<i>Wm. Houston</i> 232
5 } {	Married <i>Mary Black</i> .
	7 children, viz.:
V. 173	"Jack" Houston..... 232
V. 174	Sam'l Houtson 232
V. 175	Joseph Houston..... 232
V. 176	Betsie M. Houston..... 232
V. 177	Polly Houston..... 232
V. 178	Rebecca Houston..... 232
V. 179	Hettie Houston..... 232
—	
V. } {	"Jack" Houston..... 232
173 } {	Married <i>Patsie Gillespie</i> .
	1 son, viz.:
VI. 180	Wm. Bird Houston..... 232
—	
V. } {	<i>Sam'l Houston</i> 232
174 } {	Married <i>Jane Cowan</i> .
	Children?
—	
V. } {	<i>Joseph Houston</i> 232
175 } {	Married <i>Esther Cusack</i> .
	Children?
—	
V. } {	<i>Betsie M. Houston</i> 232
176 } {	Married <i>Jas. McNeely</i> .
	Children?
—	
V. } {	<i>Polly Houston</i> 232
177 } {	Married <i>Nelson Wright</i> .
	Children?

S. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 178 }	{ <i>Rebecca Houston</i> { Married <i>Jefferson Young</i> . Children?	232
V. } 179 }	{ <i>Hettie Houston</i> { Married <i>Jno. Nicolls</i> . Children?	232
VII. } 50 }	{ <i>Francis E. Parks</i> { Married <i>Frank P. King</i> . 2 children, viz. :	216
VIII. 180	Mary C. King.....	216
VIII. 181	Francis E. King.....	216

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
III. } 8 }	{ <i>Matthew Houston</i>	233
	{ Married <i>Martha Lyle</i>	233
	7 children, viz.:	
IV. 1	<i>John Houston</i>(A).....	233
IV. 2	<i>Samuel Houston</i>(B).....	233
IV. 3	<i>James Houston</i>(C).....	233
IV. 4	<i>Matthew Houston</i>(D).....	233
IV. 5	<i>Robert Houston</i>(E).....	233
IV. 6	<i>Esther Houston</i>(F).....	233
IV. 7	<i>Peggy Houston</i>(G).....	233
—		
IV. } 1 }	{ <i>John Houston</i>	234
	{ Married <i>Rachel Balch</i>	
	8 children, viz.:	
IV. 8	<i>James Houston</i>	235
IV. 9	<i>Robert Houston</i>	235
IV. 10	<i>Matthew Houston</i>	235
IV. 11	<i>John Houston</i>	235
IV. 12	<i>Patsy Houston</i>	235
IV. 13	<i>Ann Houston</i>	235
IV. 14	<i>Betsy Houston</i>	235
VI. 15	<i>Margaret Houston</i>	235
—		
IV. } 9 }	{ <i>Robert Houston</i>	236
	{ Married <i>Margaret Cunningham</i>	236
	9 children, viz.:	
V. 16	<i>Robert Houston, Rev</i>	236
V. 17	<i>James Houston</i>	236
V. 18	<i>Calvin Houston</i>	236
V. 19	<i>Alexander Houston</i>	236
V. 24	5 others, Nos. 20-24.	
—		
IV. } 11 }	{ <i>Jno. Houston</i>	237
	{ Married <i>Ellen Houston</i>	
	No children.	
—		
VI. } 12 }	{ <i>Patsie Houston, 2d wife</i>	237
	{ Married <i>Robt. Gillespie</i>	
	6 children. (<i>Vide</i> vol., p. 87.)	

M. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
IV. } 13 }	{ <i>Ann Houston</i> 237 Married <i>Jas. Houston</i> . 6 children, viz.:
V. 25	Betsy Ann Houston..... 237
V. 26	Martha Houston..... 237
V. 27	Phebe Houston..... 237
V. 28	Rachel Houston..... 237
V. 29	Jas. Adn. Houston..... 237
V. 30	Mary Houston..... 237
—————	
V. } 25 }	{ <i>Betsy Ann Houston</i> 237 Married <i>M. Means</i> . 2 sons.
VI. 32	Nos. 31, 32.
—————	
V. } 29 }	{ <i>Jas. Adn. Houston</i> 237 Married <i>Mary McReynolds</i> . 3 children, viz.:
VI. 33	Mary Houston..... 237
VI. 34	Betsy Houston.. .. 237
VI. 35	Margaret Houston.. ... 237
—————	
IV. } 15 }	{ <i>Margaret Houston</i> 238 Married <i>John Aiken</i> . 2 children, viz.:
V. 36	———? Aiken..... 238
V. 37	———? Aiken..... 238
—————	
IV. } 2 }	{ B. { <i>Samuel Houston</i> 238 Married <i>Nancy Gillespie</i> . 10 children, viz.:
V. 38	William Houston 239
V. 39	Hettie Houston..... 239
V. 40	Mary D. Houston..... 239
V. 41	Matthew C. Houston..... 239
V. 42	Robt. Finley Houston..... 239
V. 43	John Houston..... 239
V. 44	Sam'l A. Houston.. .. 239
V. 45	Cyrena Houston..... 239

M. H.

Generation. No.	Page.
V. 46	Luther G. Houston..... 239
V. 47	James Houston..... 239
—	
V. } 38 }	{ <i>Wm. Houston</i> 239 { Married <i>Margaret Swann</i> . 4 children, viz.:
VI. 48	James Houston..... 239
VI. 49	Sam'l Davis Houston..... 239
VI. 50	Jno. Harvey Houston..... 239
VI. 51	Catherine Jane Houston... .. 239
—	
VI. } 48 }	{ <i>James Houston</i> 239 { Married, 1st, _____? { Married, 2d, _____? Children?
—	
VI. } 49 }	{ <i>Sam'l Davis Houston</i> 240 { Married, 1st, <i>Isab. Ann Clark</i> . { Married, 2d, _____? 8 children, viz.:
VII. 52	Sarah J. Houston..... 240
VII. 53	Wm. Kelly Houston.. .. 240
VII. 54	Jack Shackelford Houston..... 240
VII. 55	James G. Houston..... 240
VII. 56	John Swann Houston..... 240
VII. 57	Matthew M. Houston..... 240
VII. 58	Margaret E. Houston..... 240
VII. 59	Fannie K. Houston..... 240
—	
VII. } 53 }	{ <i>Wm. Kelly Houston</i> 240 { Married <i>Mary F. Irvine</i> . 2 children, viz.:
VIII. 60	Jas. I. Houston..... 240
VIII. 61	Sam'l D. Houston.. .. 240
—	
VII. } 58 }	{ <i>Margaret E. Houston</i> 240 { Married <i>Reese W. Gibson</i> . 1 child, viz.:
VIII. 62	Lizzie D. Gibson..... 240

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. } 50 }	{ <i>John Harvey Houston</i> 240 Married, 1st, <i>Mary E. Battle</i> . Married, 2d, <i>Mary J. Mayfield</i> . 10 children, viz.:	
VII. 63	Leon W. Houston.....	240
VII. 64	Margaret Ann Houston.....	240
VII. 65	Walter Battle Houston.....	240
VII. 66	Joseph M. Houston.....	240
VII. 67	John H. Houston.....	240
VII. 68	Sam'l B. Houston.....	240
VII. 69	Mollie K. Houston.....	240
VII. 70	Jas. Wm. Houston.....	240
VII. 71	Fred. K. Houston.....	240
VII. 72	Meta M. Houston.....	240
—		
VII. } 64 }	{ <i>Margaret Ann Houston</i> 241 Married <i>Wm. Star</i> . 1 child, viz.:	
VIII. 73	Oscar Houston Star.....	241
—		
VI. } 51 }	{ <i>Catherine J. Houston</i> 241 Married <i>Jno. C. Burruss</i> (Col.). 2 children, viz.:	
VII. 74	Oakly Byman Burruss.....	241
VII. 75	Callie C. Burruss.....	241
—		
V. } 39 }	{ <i>Hettie Houston</i> 241 Married <i>Andrew Cowan</i> . Children?	
—		
V. } 40 }	{ <i>Mary Davidson Houston</i> 241 Married <i>Hezekiah Mitchell</i> . 8 children, viz.:	
VI. 76	Eli S. Mitchell.....	242
VI. 77	Nancy Mitchell.....	242
VI. 78	Houston Mitchell.....	242
VI. 79	Adam Mitchell.....	242
VI. 80	Mary E. Mitchell.....	242

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI.	81 Lyman Beecher Mitchell.....	242
VI.	82 Martha Mitchell.....	242
VI.	83 Catherine Mitchell.....	242
—		
VI. } 76 }	{ <i>Eli S. Mitchell</i>	242
	{ Married <i>Martha Phillips</i> .	
	No children.	
—		
VI. } 77 }	{ <i>Nancy Mitchell</i>	242
	{ Married, 1st, <i>Dr. Brandy</i>	242
	No children.	
	{ Married, 2d, <i>Mr. Ruleman</i>	242
VII.	4 children, viz.:	
VII.	84 Martha Ruleman	242
VII.	85 Wm. Ruleman.....	242
VII.	86 Mary Ruleman.....	242
VII.	87 Nettie Ruleman.. ..	242
—		
VII. } 84 }	{ <i>Martha Ruleman</i>	243
	{ Married <i>M. Wagner</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VIII.	88 Walter Wagner.....	243
—		
VI. } 78 }	{ <i>Houston Mitchell</i>	243
	{ Married <i>Martha Whitmore</i> .	
VII.	6 children, viz.:	
VII.	89 Letitia Mitchell.....	243
VII.	90 Mary Mitchell.....	243
VII.	91 Houston Mitchell.....	243
VII.	92 ———? Mitchell.....	243
VII.	93 ———? Mitchell.....	243
VII.	94 ———? Mitchell.....	243
—		
VII. } 89 }	{ <i>Letitia Mitchell</i>	243
	{ Married <i>Thos. P. Young</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VIII.	95 Mary Young.....	243

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.	
VI. } 80 }	{ <i>Mary E. Mitchell</i>	243	
	{ Married <i>B. F. Boone</i> .		
	4 children, viz.:		
VII. 96	<i>Laura Boone</i>	243	
VII. 97	<i>Jordan M. Boone</i>	243	
VII. 98	<i>Nettie Boone</i>	243	
VII. 99	<i>Polly Boone</i>	243	
—			
VI. } 81 }	{ <i>Lyman Beecher Mitchell</i>	244	
	{ Married <i>Maggie Bingham</i> .		
	4 children, viz.:		
VII. 100	<i>Walter Gillespie Mitchell</i>	244	
VII. 101	<i>Lena Mitchell</i>	244	
VII. 102	<i>Eli Mitchell</i>	244	
VII. 103	<i>Houston Mitchell</i>	244	
—			
VI. } 82 }	{ <i>Martha Mitchell</i>	244	
	{ Married <i>Wm. Craig Patton</i> .		
	4 children, viz.:		
VII. 104	<i>Ursula Patton</i>	244	
VII. 105	<i>Wm. Eli Patton</i>	244	
VII. 106	<i>Bennie Patton</i>	244	
VII. 107	<i>Cyrus K. Patton</i>	244	
—			
VII. } 104 }	{ <i>Ursula Patton</i>	244	
	{ Married <i>Wm. Northcross</i> .		
	1 child, viz.:		
VIII. 108	<i>Nelius Northcross</i>	244	
—			
V. } 41 }	{ <i>Matthew Cyrus Houston</i>	245	
	{ Married, 1st, <i>Esther H. Gillespie</i>	245	
	{ Married, 2d, <i>Martha L. Gillespie</i>	245	
	12 children, viz.:		
VI. 108	<i>Robt. G. Houston</i>	} 1st wife. {	247
VI. 109	<i>N. Lizzie Houston</i>		247
VI. 110	<i>Martha J. Houston</i>		247
VI. 111	<i>Mary Esther Houston</i>		247

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. 112	Martha Ann Houston.....	} 2d wife. { 247 247 247 247 247 247 247
VI. 113	Cornelia Ermina Houston..	
VI. 114	Sarah Lane Houston.....	
VI. 115	S. Alabama Houston.. ..	
VI. 116	Sydney Irene Houston.....	
VI. 117	Florence Amelia Houston..	
VI. 118	Willie Ad'n. Houston.....	
VI. 119	Wm. Ad'n. Houston.....	
—		
VI. } 108 }	{ <i>Robt. G. Houston</i> (El.).....	247
	{ Married <i>Elizabeth S. Walthall</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	
VII. 120	Esther Elizabeth Houston.....	247
VII. 121	Sarah Lake Houston.....	247
VII. 122	Minnie W. Houston... ..	247
—		
VII. } 120 }	{ <i>Esther Elizabeth Houston</i>	248
	{ Married <i>Jos. O. Scruggs</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VIII. 123	Lizzie H. Scruggs... ..	248
VIII. 124	Tempe Scruggs.....	248
—		
VI. } 109 }	{ <i>N. Lizzie Houston</i>	248
	{ Never married.	
—		
VI. } 111 }	{ <i>Mary Esther Houston</i>	250
	{ Married, 1st, <i>Dr. Wm. P. McCrae</i>	250
	{ Married, 2d, <i>Capt. W. A. C. Jones</i>	250
	7 children, viz.:	
VII. 125	Mary Lyle McCrae.....	251
VII. 126	Willie Alice McCrae.. ..	251
VII. 127	—? McCrae.....	251
VII. 128	Frederick H. Jones.....	251
VII. 129	Aline Jones.....	251
VII. 130	Harden Lake Jones.....	251
VII. 131	Hettie H. Jones.....	251

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. } 125 }	{ <i>Mary Lyle McCrae</i> Married <i>Robt. C. May</i> . 3 children, viz.:	251
VIII. 132	Willie Lyle May.....	251
VIII. 133	Jno. Houston May.....	251
VIII. 134	Mary McCrae May.....	251
—		
VI. } 112 }	{ <i>Martha Ann Houston</i> Married <i>Edward W. Smith</i> . 3 children, viz.:	252
VII. 135	Adn. Gillespie Smith.....	252
VII. 136	Stephen Smith.....	252
VII. 137	Walter K. Smith.....	252
—		
VII. } 135 }	{ <i>Adn. Gillespie Smith</i> Married <i>Florence Devereux Hopkins</i> . 1 child, viz.:	253
VIII. 138	Edward Devereux Smith.....	253
—		
VII. } 137 }	{ <i>Walter K. Smith</i> Married <i>Susan L. Tankersby</i> . 2 children, viz.:	255
VIII. 139	Walter Smith.....	255
VIII. 140	Annie Smith.....	255
—		
VI. } 113 }	{ <i>Cornelia E. Houston</i> Married <i>John T. Smith</i> . 8 children, viz.:	255
VII. 141	Thomas Bass Smith.....	255
VII. 142	Ellen Smith.....	255
VII. 143	Swassie Smith.....	255
VII. 144	Chas. B. Smith.....	255
VII. 145	Cornelia H. Smith.....	255
VII. 146	Fannie Smith.....	255
VII. 147	Sallie Smith.....	255
VII. 148	Anna Garber Smith.....	255

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. } 141 }	{ <i>Thos. Bass Smith</i> Married <i>Lena Hadden</i> . 2 children, viz.:	255
VIII. 149	Walter Smith.....	255
VIII. 150	Hadden Smith.....	255

VI. } 114 }	{ <i>Sarah Lane Houston</i> Married <i>T. H. Lake</i> . 1 child. Name?	255

VI. } 116 }	{ <i>Sydney Irene Houston</i> Married <i>Dr. R. W. Parke</i> . 1 child, viz.:	256
VII. 151	Irene Houston Parke.....	256

VII. } 151 }	{ <i>Irene Houston Parke</i> Married <i>Geo. Winston</i> (1880).	256

VI. } 117 }	{ <i>Florence Amelia Houston</i> Married <i>Mr. May</i> . No children.	257

V. } 42 }	{ <i>Robert Finley Houston</i> Married <i>Ann Gillespie</i> . 9 children, viz.:	259
VI. 152	Davis Houston.....	267
VI. 153	Jas. Harvey Houston.....	267
VI. 154	Jno. Clinton Houston.....	267
VI. 155	Louisa Houston.....	267
VI. 156	Dorothea Ann Houston.....	267
VI. 157	Lela Chapman Houston.....	267
VI. 158	Mary Houston.....	267
VI. 159	Martha Roberta Houston.....	267
VI. 160	Robt. McClung Houston.....	267

VI. } 153 }	{ <i>Jas. Harvey Houston</i> Married <i>Mary Amanda Smith</i> . 4 children, viz.:	270
VII. 161	James E. Houston.....	270

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. 162	Charles F. Houston.....	270
VII. 163	Sallie F. Houston.....	270
VII. 164	James H. Houston.....	270
—————		
VI. } 154 }	{ <i>Jno. Clinton Houston</i>	273
	{ Married <i>Virginia Arrington</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	
VII. 165	Jno. Clinton Houston.....	273
VII. 166	Jordan S. Houston.....	273
VII. 167	Mollie Ann Houston.....	273
—————		
VI. } 156 }	{ <i>Dorothea Ann Houston</i>	274
	{ Married <i>Wm. M. Stone</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VII. 168	Edward Stone.....	274
VII. 169	Anna H. Stone.....	274
VII. 170	W. M. Stone.....	274
VII. 171	Ella R. Stone.....	274
VII. 172	——? Stone.....	274
—————		
VI. } 157 }	{ <i>Leila Ch. Houston</i>	274
	{ Married <i>R. W. Parke</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	
VII. 173	M. C. Parke.....	274
VII. 174	R. F. Parke.....	274
VII. 175	Ada Parke.....	274
—————		
VI. } 159 }	{ <i>Martha Roberta Houston</i>	274
	{ Married <i>Martin Luther Jenkins</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VII. 176	Florence R. Jenkins.....	274
VII. 177	Robt. L. Jenkins.....	274
VII. 178	——? Jenkins.....	274
VII. 179	Carrie H. Jenkins.....	274
VII. 180	Ann Gillespie Jenkins.....	277
—————		
VI. } 160 }	{ <i>Robt. McClung Houston</i>	275
	{ Married <i>Miss Hogshead</i> .	
	3 children, viz.:	

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. 181	Lula Houston.....	275
VII. 182	Zerutha Houston.....	275
VII. 183	Robt. Edward Houston.....	275
—————		
V. } 43 }	{ <i>John Houston</i>	275
	{ Married <i>Ann White</i> .	
	7 children, viz.:	
VI. 184	Martha Houston.....	275
VI. 185	Lizzie Houston.....	275
VI. 186	Sophonra Houston.....	275
VI. 187	John Houston.....	275
VI. 190	Others, Nos. 188-190.	
—————		
V. } 44 }	{ <i>Sam'l A. Houston</i>	275
	{ Married, 1st, <i>Letitia Talbot</i> .	
	{ Married, 2d, <i>Miss Echols</i> .	
	Children.	
VI. 191	Williston T. Houston.....	} 1st { 275
VI. 192	Martha Houston.....	} wife { 275
VI. 195	Others, Nos. 193-195?	
—————		
VI. } 191 }	{ <i>Williston T. Houston</i>	276
	{ Married <i>Miss Baldwin</i> .	
	1 son, viz.:	
VII. 196	Clinton Houston.....	276
—————		
VI. } 192 }	{ <i>Martha Houston</i>	276
	{ Married <i>A. Watt</i> .	
	Children?	
—————		
V. } 45 }	{ <i>Cyrena Houston</i>	276
	{ Married <i>James T. Echols</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VI. 197	George Echols.....	276
VI. 198	Robert Echols.....	276
—————		
VI. } 198 }	{ <i>Robert Echols</i> ...	276
	{ Married ———?	
200	2 children, Nos. 199, 200.	

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
V. } 46 }	{ <i>Luther G. Houston</i>	276
	{ Married <i>Jane Strode</i> .	
	2 children, viz.:	
VI. 201	<i>Luther Houston</i>	276
VI. 202	<i>Lillie Houston</i>	276
—		
IV. } 3 }	{ <i>James Houston</i>	276
	{ Married <i>Phebe McClung</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
V. 203	<i>Robt. Adn. Houston</i>	277
V. 204	<i>James Houston</i>	277
V. 205	<i>Matthew McC. Houston</i>	277
V. 206	<i>Hettie Houston</i>	277
V. 207	<i>Ann Houston</i> ..	277
—		
V. } 204 }	{ <i>James Houston</i>	277
	{ Married <i>Ann Houston</i> .	
	<i>Vide vol., p. 198, Table, p. 36.</i>	
	6 children.	
—		
V. } 205 }	{ <i>Major Matthew McC. Houston</i>	277
	{ Married <i>Polly Gillespie</i> .	
	9 children, viz.:	
VI. 208	<i>Martha G. Houston</i>	277
VI. 209	<i>Harriet Newell Houston</i>	277
VI. 210	<i>Mary Elizabeth Houston</i>	277
VI. 211	<i>Lucy Ann Houston</i>	277
VI. 212	<i>Robt. Leander Houston</i>	277
VI. 213	<i>Jas. Mc. Houston</i>	277
VI. 216	3 others, Nos. 214-216.	
—		
VI. } 208 }	{ <i>Martha G. Houston</i>	277
	{ Married <i>Jno. W. Elder</i> .	
	9 children, viz.:	
VII. 217	<i>Robt. Elder</i>	277
VII. 218	<i>Henry Elder</i>	277
VII. 219	<i>Leander M. Elder</i>	277
VII. 220	<i>Irene Amelia Elder</i>	277
VII. 221	<i>Martha Louisa Elder</i>	277

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VII. 222	Sallie May Elder	277
VII. 223	Lucy Bell Elder.....	277
VII. 224	Albert Sydney Elder.....	277
VII. 225	Eva Gray Elder.....	277
—		
VI. } 209 }	{ <i>Harriet Newell Houston</i>	278
	{ Married <i>Henry L. Elder</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VII. 226	Horace Elder.....	278
VII. 227	Wm. L. Elder.	278
VII. 228	Jno. W. Elder.	278
VII. 229	Lela Elder.....	278
VII. 230	Herbert Elder.....	278
—		
VI. } 210 }	{ <i>Mary Elizabeth Houston</i>	278
	{ Married, 1st, <i>O. B. Caldwell</i> .	
	{ Married, 2d, <i>Albert G. Harris</i> .	
	4 children, viz.:	
VII. 231	Alleine Caldwell.....	278
VII. 232	Lee Caldwell.....	278
VII. 233	Lucy Bell Harris	278
VII. 234	———? Harris	278
—		
VI. } 211 }	{ <i>Lucy Ann Houston</i>	278
	{ Married. No account of her.	
—		
VI. } 213 }	{ <i>James McC. Houston</i>	278
	{ Married <i>Mollie Tomline</i> .	
	1 child, viz.:	
VII. 235	Jno. McC. Houston.....	279
—		
V. } 206 }	{ <i>Hettie Houston</i>	279
	{ Married <i>Capt. Wm. Lowry</i> .	
	5 children, viz.:	
VI. 236	Dorcas Lowry.....	279
VI. 237	James H. Lowry.....	279
VI. 238	Phebe J. Lowry.....	279
VI. 240	Others, Nos. 239, 240.	

M. H.

Generation. No.		Page.
VI. } 238 }	{ <i>Phebe J. Lowry</i> { Married <i>Mr. Walker (Geo.)</i> . Children?	279
—————		
V. } 207 }	{ <i>Ann Houston</i> { Married <i>Andrew C. Montgomery</i> . 2 children, viz.:	279
VI. 241	<i>Robt. Montgomery</i>	279
VI. 242	<i>Phebe Jane Montgomery</i>	271
—————		
VI. } 242 }	{ <i>Phebe Jane Montgomery</i> { Married <i>Dr. Porter</i> . Children?	279
—————		
IV. } 4 }	{ <i>D. Matthew Houston</i> { Married <i>Margaret Cloyd</i> . 2 children, viz.:	279
V. 243	<i>And. C. Houston (p. 323)</i>	280
V. 244	<i>Romaine Houston</i>	281
—————		
IV. } 6 }	{ <i>F. Esther Houston</i> { Married <i>James Houston (Major)</i> . <i>Vide</i> account of their children, p. 393 (S. H.), Nos. 16-19.	281
—————		
IV. } 7 }	{ <i>G. Margaret "Peggie" Houston</i> { Married <i>Captain James Gillespie</i> . <i>Vide</i> account of their children, (I. H.), Nos. 174-179. p. 358.	282

RELATIONSHIPS.

The *relationship* of the various members of the Houston Family is clearly presented in *the plan* of the Genealogical Table, thus:

Mrs. John Houston, Gen. I., *Mother* of us all.

John Houston, Gen. II., *Progenitor* of us all.

- | | | | | |
|---|---|-----------|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Robert Houston (R. H.), 2. Esther Houston (E. H.), 3. Isabella Houston (I. H.), 4. John Houston (J. H.), 5. Samuel Houston (S. H.), 6. Matthew Houston (M. H.), | } | Gen. III. | { | <i>Brothers and Sisters,</i>
<i>Progenitors of the</i>
<i>Six Lines of Descent</i>
<i>of the</i>
<i>Genealogical Table.</i> |
|---|---|-----------|---|---|

All those of Gen. IV. are *full Cousins*, in any line, to all of Gen. IV. in other lines.

All those of Gen. V. are second Cousins, in any line, to all of Gen. V. in other lines, thus:

Major James Houston, Gen. IV., No. 2, of (S. H.) is *full Cousin* to Rev. Sam'l Houston, Gen. IV., No. 4, of (J. H.); and Gen'l Sam'l Houston, Gen. V., No. 19, of (R. H.) is second Cousin to Judge Lochard E. Houston, of Gen. V., No. 114, of (S. H.).

Other relationships can be easily ascertained.

I. INDEX,

FOR THE GENEALOGICAL TABLE.

The *Family Names* only are given. (The *Table* has an Index for the *Volume*.) The figures indicate the pages in Table.

- | | | | |
|----|----------------------------|----|--------------------------|
| B. | The Bogles, 400, 401. | L. | The Leaches, 381. [326. |
| | “ Birds, 357, 8, 9. | | “ Letchers, 340-345, |
| | “ Blacks, 346, 8. | | “ Lowrys, 372, 373. |
| | “ Bobbs, 341. | M. | “ McEwens, 382-387, |
| C. | “ Cassedays, 336, 7. | | “ McKees, 339. [313. |
| | “ Coopers, 357. | | “ McCraes, 409, 410. |
| | “ Cowans, 371, 394, 215. | | “ McCullochs, 356. |
| | “ Craigs, 397. | | “ McClungs, 336. [374. |
| D. | “ Doaks, 374, 313. | | “ Montgomerys, 365- |
| E. | “ Echols, 413. | | “ Matlocks, 352, 353. |
| | “ Eddys, 338. | | “ Mitchells, 406-408. |
| | “ Elders, 414, 415. | | “ Masons, 387. |
| | “ Eastmans, 343. | | “ McCord, 372. |
| F. | “ Finleys, 342, 3. | | “ Mays, 410. |
| | “ Forrests, 372. | N. | “ Newells, 373. |
| G. | “ Gallaghers, 394, 5, 6. | | “ Norwoods, 400. |
| | “ Garths, 382. [363. | P. | “ Parkes, 411, 412, 395. |
| | “ Gillespies, 349, 358, 9, | R. | “ Russells, 351-356. |
| | “ Glendys, 368, 9. | | “ Rutledges, 357. |
| | “ Guys, 339, 369. | S. | “ Smiths, 410, 411. |
| H. | “ Hamiltons, 40, 1. | | “ Stephensons, 385. |
| | “ Hendersons, 349, 350, | | “ Stevensons, 340. |
| | “ Hopkins, 338, 9. [351. | T. | “ Tedfords, 396. |
| I. | “ Irvines, 347, 375, 6. | W. | “ Wallaces, 35, 336, 391 |
| J. | “ Jones, 409. | | “ Walkups, 377-9. [392 |
| | | | “ Whites, 376. |

Intermarriages with the above give us the names and relationship of most of the women.

II. INDEX.

Since the *Houstons* are very numerous, and many of precisely the same name, the following *figures* direct to the pages in the *Genealogical Table*, where the *names of parents* only, with their descendants, are found, and where a column of figures indicates the *pages* in the *volume*, where each member of the family, from the oldest to the youngest, is, in some form, mentioned.

The *given names* of the parents are necessary in this index.

Pages in the Genealogical Table.

John Houstons, 210, 232, 234, 237, 305, 329, 334-5, 375, 384, 406, 413.

John D. Houston, 380.

Robert Houstons, 7, 220, 334, 381, 398-9, 403, 409, 412.

Samuel Houstons, 332, 335, 376, 379, 393, 399, 401, 404, 405, 413.

Matthew Houstons, 382, 384, 398, 403, 416.

Matthew C. Houstons, 408.

Matthew McC. Houstons, 414.

James Houstons, 122, 393, 405, 414, 415.

George W. Houston, 376.

David G. Houston, 383.

Joseph Houstons, 401.

Joseph E. Houston, 398.

Geo. S. Houston, 289.

Pages in the Genealogical Table.

- Lochard E. Houston, 399.
 William Houstons, 292, 300, 335, 375, 376, 380, 384, 405.
 Rutherford R. Houston, 380.
 Samuel R. Houston, 379.
 Andrew C. Houston, 382.
 Thomas Houston, 383.
 Robert F. Houston, 411.
-

ERRATA.

- Page 23, line 7, read *were* for "was."
 Page 23, line 12, add *Vide App. H.*
 Page 45, last line, read *Guy* for "Grey."
 Page 59, line 11, read *Sam'l* for "Ann."
 Page 86, line 27, read 259 and 267 for "220" and "128."
 Page 141, line 6, read *G* for "E."
 Page 165, lines 26 and 30, read *M* for "J" and *M* for "V."
 Page 181, line 10, read 149 for "121."
 Page 182, line 4, read *four* for "three."
 Page 280, line 1, read *Andrew Cloyd* for "Archibald."
 Page 302, line 22, read *has* for "have."

THE END.

Sil - Page. 36 -

Jane Mc Clung.

married Samuel Patton -

had 8 children -

Samuel, Joseph & Franklin

&

Margaret, Betsy, Nancy,

Jane and Mary -

Margaret Patton

married James Mc Cowr -

9 children.

Samuel Patton, Margaret Thompson,

Rachel Jane Seymour, Eliza,

Robert Glenn, Amanda Anna,

Edward Young, Henry Clinton,

James Hawes,